

5

47044



Pali Text Society

THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899

| | |
|-----------------|---------|
| R M I C LIBRARY | |
| Acc. No. | 47.044 |
| Class No. | 294.554 |
| Date | 23.7.62 |
| St. Card | M.B. |
| Class. | ash |
| Cat. | ash |
| Rk Card | ae |
| Checked | ash |

PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M_3 = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *aṭṭhame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: -- *buddhaṃ paccakkhātum ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ paṇā imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhādīnaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitaṃ.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

| | Page |
|--|---------|
| Preface | III |
| Sattaka-Nipāta | 1—149 |
| 1. Dhana-Vagga | 1 |
| 2. Anusaya-Vagga | 9 |
| 3. Vajji-Vagga | 16 |
| 4. Devatā-Vagga | 27 |
| 5. Mahāyanāna-Vagga | 39 |
| 6. Avyākata-Vagga | 67 |
| 7. Mahā-Vagga | 99 |
| 8. Vinaya-Vagga | 140 |
| 9. [Vaggasaṅgahita Suttantā] | 144 |
| Atthaka-Nipāta | 150—350 |
| 10. Mettā-Vagga | 150 |
| 11. Mahā-Vagga | 172 |
| 12. Gahapati-Vagga | 208 |
| 13. Dāna-Vagga | 236 |
| 14. Uposatha-Vagga | 248 |
| 15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga | 274 |
| 16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga | 293 |
| 17. Yamaka-Vagga | 314 |
| 18. Sati-Vagga | 336 |
| Navaka-Nipāta | 351—466 |
| 19. Sambodha-Vagga | 351 |
| 20. Sihanāda-Vagga | 373 |
| 21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga | 396 |
| 22. Mahā-Vagga | 410 |

VI

Table of Contents.

| | Page |
|-------------------------------------|---------|
| 23. Pañcāla-Vagga | 449 |
| 24. Khema-Vagga | 455 |
| 25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga | 457 |
| 26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga | 462 |
| 27. Iddhipāda-Vagga | 463 |
| Indices | 467—475 |
| I. Index of Words | 467 |
| II. Index of Proper Names | 47 |
| III. Index of Gāthās | 47 |
| Corrections | 47 |

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-
m viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad
oca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
brahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³
bhāvanīyo ca⁴. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-
mo ca⁵ anavaññattikāmo ca⁶ ahiriko ca⁷ anottappi ca
piccho⁸ ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti⁹ amanāpo ca
agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
brahmacārinam piyo ca¹⁰ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-
vanīyo¹¹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.
M₈ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.
Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₈.
T. bhava⁹

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaṇṇattikāmo ca² hirimā³ ca³ ottappi⁴ ca appiccho ca sammāditṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaṇṇattikāmo ca⁷ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaṇṇattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappi¹³ ca anissuki¹⁴ ca amacchari ca.

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆, M₇ omit ca. ² S. hiri¹⁰

³ M₈. T. M₆, M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpi.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ca ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆, M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpi.

¹⁴ M₈ ana¹⁰; T. M₇ anu¹⁰; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ³, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyam balaṃ
satibalaṃ samādhīṃ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamam balaṃ.
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati.
paññotass⁹ eva nibbanam, vimokkho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imani bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhabalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathagatassa bodhim itī pi so Bhagava araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī. Satta devamanussanam buddho Bhagavā¹² ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammanāṃ pahanāya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaya, tāmava dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirima² hoti, hiriyaṃ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ repeat before satt' imani the initial phrase of No. I till arame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri^o ³ T. otappa^o

⁴ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhibalaṃ. ⁷ M₈ vicini. ⁸ M₈ 'yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajo^o ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā^o . . . 'sārathī M. has la: Ph. M₈ pa.

pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satima hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cīrakatam pi cīrabhasitam pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc³ eva kamehi . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññabalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇava hoti, udayattha-gāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhabalaṃ viriyañ ca⁵ hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ⁶ samādhiñ ca⁷ paṇṇaṃ ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balava bhikkhu sukham jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammam, paṇṇayattham vipassati, pajjotass⁸ eva nibbanam, vimokho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamaṇi satta?

2. Saddhadhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-nam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, paññadhanam.

¹ S. hiri^o ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. ottapati *throughout*.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M.

⁴ T. M₇, M₇ catutthajjh^o ⁵ M₈, T. M₇, M₇, S. viriyabalaṃ.

⁶ T. °balāni ca; omitted by M₇. ⁷ S. samādhibalaṃ.

⁸ S. pajjo^o ⁹ M. M₈, S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti¹.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²

sutadhanam ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,

adaliddo⁴ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jvitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silāñ ca pasādam dhammadassanam

anuyunjetha medhavi saram⁵ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhadhanam, silādhanam, hiriḍdhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, pammadhanam. Katamañ
ca bhikkhave saddhadhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako saddho hoti, saddhabhāti
Tathagatassa bodhim itti pi so Bhagava araham samma-
sambuddho . . . pe^o . . . buddho Bhagava¹ ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
silādhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako paṇātipāta paṭivirato
hoti . . . pe^o . . . suramerayamajjapamadatṭhana paṭivirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamañ ca
bhikkhave hiriḍdhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako hirima hoti, hiriyaṭi
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṭi
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammanam samapattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiriḍdhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako ottappi² hoti, ottappati³
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati³
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammanam samapattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
sutadhanam?

¹ M. M₂ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₂. S. adal¹. ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa. ⁷ T. M₆ ottapi.

⁸ T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipuṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasū paricītā manasā-nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhaṇaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhaṇaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dāsaṃvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhaṇaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhaṇaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe⁵ ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhaṇaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhaṇāni ti.

Saddhādhaṇaṃ silādhaṇaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhaṇaṃ sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamaṃ dhaṇaṃ.

Yassa ete⁶ dhaṇā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo⁸ ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyūjetha medhāvī saraṃ⁹ buddhānasāsanāni ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹⁰ nisīdi¹⁰. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyaṃ¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆, M₇ rūpassa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhaṇaṃ.

⁸ Ph. S. adal^o ⁹ M. M₈ varaṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. kīp va; M₈. S. kiñca; M₆ kīpci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva¹ mahaddhano kiva¹ mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante satasabassānaṃ² hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ³ Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharānaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharānāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharānāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca pañña ve sattamaṃ dhanam. Yassa ete⁶ dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa vā, sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse⁸. Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuṇijetha⁹ medhavi saraṃ¹⁰ buddhānasāsanam¹¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam. paṭighasaññojanam, ditṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati¹³. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

¹ M. Ph. kim va; M₃. S. kiñca.

² M₂ sahasānaṃ; S. sahasāni; M₃ sahasānaṃ sahasānaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no taṃ. ⁵ M. M₃ udd ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₃ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. 'manusse.

⁹ M. 'yūñjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₃ varaṃ. ¹¹ T. buddhānu

¹² M₃ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanānaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ⁵ anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanānaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanānaṃ . . . vicikicchasaññojanānaṃ . . . mānasaññojanānaṃ . . . bhavarāgasaññojanānaṃ . . . avijjasaññojanānaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ taṃhaṃ vivattayi⁸ saññojanānaṃ sammā-mānābhiśamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanānaṃ, paṭighasaññojanānaṃ, diṭṭhisaññojanānaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanānaṃ, mānasaññojanānaṃ, issāsaññojanānaṃ, macchariyasaññojanānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T.

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. insert ca.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. 'ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ acchecchi; Ph. acchijji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā^o

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd^o

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittaṇ c'eva
vitthatam)³

Ugga saññojanaṇ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ tanhaṃ vivatta⁹ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyaṇ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balaṃ (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apamāṇa ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M₈ °yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ acchecci; T. M₆. M₇ achecchi; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus°, M₇ nirayānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vāva°

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nalam upagantum upagantvā vā nalam upanisiditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccupṭṭhenti², na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokaṃ denti, paṇṭamhi⁵ lūkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nalam upagantum upagantvā vā nalam upanisiditum¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccupṭṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukam denti, paṇṭamhi⁹ paṇṭam denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Sattāme bhikkhave puggala ahuncyya pāhuncyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, pañnavimutto, kāyasakkhi, dīṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammanusārī, saddhānusārī¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisiditum. ² M₈ paccupṭṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ paṇṭam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisiditum; M₆ upanisiditum ti, then follows No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccupṭṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisiditum ti.

¹¹ M₈ puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvija-mānā lokasmin. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā ṭhito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brahmano. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va' hoti?

3. Idha² bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi³ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujiṭṭvā⁴ 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri ... sādhu ottappam ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu pañña kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddha neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁵. Tassa sā hiri ... pe⁷ ... tassa tam ottappam ... tassa tam viriyam ... tassa sā pañña neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā nimujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujiṭṭvā ṭhito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pāraṅgo throughout.

² omitted by M₃. T.; M₆ omits also nimuggo.

³ M. M₈ insert pana. ⁴ M₈ ekantehi kadikehi.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ummujiṭṭvā; M₈ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₇ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₇ neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā⁴ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ⁶ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-e-va imaṃ lokam āgantva dukkhass' antaṃ karoti⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti⁹. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M., ummujjitvā. ² M., S. °to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M.₈ pa; omitted by M. S. ⁴ S. °to.

⁵ T. M., M., insert pana. ⁶ T. tiṇṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M.₈ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M.₈ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M.₈, S.

¹⁰ in M.₈ here a leaf (ch) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri¹ . . . sādhu ottappaṇi . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti.* So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā² puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti⁵ jivitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayam⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaśaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñhi aniccapaṭiṣamvedi satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriyā; M₇ omits sādhu hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆ M₇ insert jivitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . .³ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sattaṃno puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . . nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññi sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

¹ T. antarāyapari°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa° hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe = anu°

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve anusaya⁸ kusalam⁹ puggalaṃ udakūpamam¹⁰

Aniccā¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānaṃ¹³ niddasavatthūni¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi^o throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ °no.

⁶ T. °pavedhe; M₆ once °paṭisaṃvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd^o;
T. anusavaggassa udd^o

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °sayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °pamaṃ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆. M₇ aniccam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M₆. M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Sārāṇḍade² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi⁴, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca⁶ Licchavī satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñhaṇṇaṃ sannipātā⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vutthahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattam na samuccindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā¹⁰, te sukkarissanti garukarissanti mānassanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesāṃ ca sotabbam mānissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ya tā kulitthiyo kulakumariyo, tā na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṃ abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sukkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M₈ Āṇandake.

³ M. satt' ime.

⁴ M₈ desissāmi.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M₈ buddhi.

⁸ T. M₇ opātissanti.

⁹ T. M₆ paṇṇa⁹

¹⁰ T. 'ya.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti. ¹³ M₈. T. M₇ okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. passayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M₈ vāsissanti; T. M₆. M₇ vāsenti.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ kaṭapubbaṃ² dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvhiṭṭa bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgatā ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyūṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi¹¹ Vajji⁸ ti¹². Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ¹³ āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha «ahaṃ ime¹⁵ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ

¹ T. M₇ mānessanti. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₃. ⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha°; M. M₈ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchijji°; T. M₆. M₇ ucchecchāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināsessāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ āpādess°

¹² omitted by T. M₇. ¹³ M₈ Māga° ¹⁴ M₈ sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahañ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgata vitathaṃ bhaṇanti² ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto³ rañño Māgadhassa⁴ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁶ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho⁷ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁸ vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ⁹ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṃ¹ ca¹ vadeti¹: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha ahaṃ ime⁸ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji vinā-essāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji¹’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito thito¹⁰ hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijaṃano¹¹. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipatā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipatā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipatā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkha, no parihāni¹². Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ ‘Vajji samaggā¹³ sannipatanti¹⁴, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiyāni karonti’ ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti¹⁴, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiyāni karonti’ ti. Yāvakivaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti¹⁴, samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhassa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisu°; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M₆ paṭissuṇitvā (sic); T. M₆. M₇ insert utthāyāsanā.

⁵ M₈ Magadho. ⁶ M₈ sirasā. ⁷ M₈ phalaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ h’ime. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ bijayamāno.

¹² M₈ pari° ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa° opatanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °pat°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti²' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabham mañṇanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabham mañṇanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṃ ca sotabham mañṇissanti⁵, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsessanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yaṇi tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yaṇi tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₃ pāri^o ² M₃ samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M₃ mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃ pūjissanti.

⁵ in M₃ here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyyā³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi⁴ ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sūdhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhinham sannipatā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁶ vutthahissanti⁷, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁸, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁹ te¹⁰ bhikkhū¹¹ therā rattaṇṇū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka¹², te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹³ pūjessanti¹⁴ tesā ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na¹⁵ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁶, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹⁷ senāsanesu sāpekkhā

¹ S. 'nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

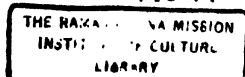
³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M. paṇṇap; M. 'pissanti. ⁶ T. M. M. 'nāyikā.

⁷ M. Ph. māñissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M. gacchanti. ¹¹ S. āro; M. M. araṇṇesu.

47044



bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti¹ 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ, agatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phasaṃ vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatāṃ⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā ... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

¹ M. upaṭṭhā^o ² T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

³ T. M₆. M₇ *add* tam suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* manasikarotha. ⁴ T. M₇ °rāmātā.

⁵ Ph. *has* na kammārāmatā; T. M₇. S. *omit it*.

⁶ T. °tā. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ *omitted by* T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āradhāviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paṇṇavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvēssanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆. M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi
... pe¹ ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,
no pariḥāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ
bhāvēssanti ...² asubhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti ... ādina-
vasaññaṃ³ bhāvēssanti³ ... pahānasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti
... virāgasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti ... nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,
no pariḥāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattuṃ aparihāṇiyeṣu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāṇi ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, middārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyyāni, tatra sekho⁵
bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅghe
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-
yissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3. ² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam
sa^o Bh^o Sāvatthiyam vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o. Tatra kho
Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M₆. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M₆ tena. ⁹ M₆ na. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti' ti³, attanā na vo⁴ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁶ pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasābahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesu c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁹ na pamajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasābahulo¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu thesu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi, na¹² ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₇ 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₆ 'ne.

¹⁰ T. M₆ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanaṃ
 na pparamajjati, adhisile¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahuḷo hoti bhik-
 khūsu thesesu c'eva¹² navesu¹³ ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito¹³
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₆, M₇, tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M₆, M₇, c'ito.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇, idhañ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ Ph. pahā

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇, c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tass'⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṇ⁷ ca saddhiyaṃ⁸
 Bodhisāññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavagguss' uddo ³ *omitted by* T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *tassa*. ⁵ T. M₇ Sārandado; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert* ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kammaṇ; M₇ maṇ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *saddhā*; M. *has* tisattakāni bhikkhu kā *and*
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ *instead of* bhikkhu *and so on*.

⁹ S. bodhiyasaññaṃ; T. M₇ abodhayihasañña; M.
 abodhayihasañña. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo *for* vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo
 (M₆ obhavo) cā; *in* Ph. *this line runs* atha bodhiyaṃ
 apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅghagāravatā¹, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sū³ devatā³ 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ⁴ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave⁵ sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁶ ātāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹ atthāsi¹. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā¹, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti¹ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru² ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo
hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe⁴ ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti¹ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi⁵ sikkhāya tibbagāravo
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe¹ . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Sattugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti. 47044

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Śāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ añjanāmi³. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁴ attanā ca sattugāravo hoti sattugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sattugāravā te ca sattugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sattugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo⁶ hoti⁷ . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁸ vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya⁹ samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁸ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ añjanāmi³ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Śāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Śāriputta imassa mayā⁹ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ añjanāsi³. Idha Śāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca⁹ sattugāravo hoti sattugāravatāya ca¹⁰ vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sattugāravā te ca sattugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M₆. M₇ *give the whole phrase in full.*

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆. M₇ añā^o ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ 'mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ (sic) and so on. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆. ⁹ *omitted by* M.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca³ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyhaṃ⁵ assa⁵ āvikaroti, guyhaṃ⁶ assa⁶ pariguyhati⁷, āpadāsu⁸ na jahati⁹, khīṇena¹⁰ nātimaññati¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹¹ mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṃ cāpi¹⁴ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhaṃ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷, āpadāsu na jahāti¹⁸, khīṇena¹⁹ nātimaññati¹⁹: yasmiṃ²⁰ etāni tñānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha²¹ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ² *omitted by* M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. guḥassa; Ph. guḥassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M₆ °guhāti. ⁸ T. °datu. ⁹ T. jahasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁰ ¹¹ *omitted by* M₆. S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M₆ mittam; M₇. S. cittam.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M₆ guyhaṃ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guḥassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁹ ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīraṇ² ca³ kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca⁴ atthāne⁴ niyojēti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' atthāne⁵ niyojaye⁶: yasmim⁷ etāni tñānāni samvījjanti 'dha⁸ puggale. so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā³ cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹² upatthahanti¹² viditā abbhataṃ¹³ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆. M₇. S. *insert* ca. ² T. M₇ 'ro.

³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c' atthāne.

⁵ Ph. catth^o; M₇ ca tñāne. ⁶ M. 'jako; Ph. 'jiṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆. S. 'vījjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. 'pito. ¹⁰ T. idaṃ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M₇ silanattan. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ T. alattam; M₇ abbhattam.

¹⁴ T. upatthā^o; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu² kaṇ-
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam sugghatam hoti sumanasī-
katam sūpadhāritam³ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁵ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam saṃkhittam vā⁶ cittam⁷
'ajjhattam me saṃkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁸ cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-
ti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā
saññā⁹ uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu
nimittam¹⁰ sugghatam hoti sumanasīkatam sūpadhāritam
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. ottam *throughout*.

² T. na ppanītesu; M. panappanītesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su^o *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M₈ 'yyan ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M.

⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* vā; also T. M₇ *insert here* vā, *omitting*
it before cittam.

⁹ M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M₈ pa, *then* vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M₈. S. cittam.

Abguttara, part IV.

XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ¹ vase² vatteti³, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁴ t̥hītikusalo⁴ hoti⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo⁵ hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihāra⁶kusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ⁶ vase² vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati⁷.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti⁹, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa⁴ t̥hītikusalo⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo¹⁰, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihāra⁶kusalo¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca⁴ Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

XXXIX.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ¹³ piṇḍaya pāyisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ vasam.

³ M₈ pavatteti. ⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ kalyāṇa^o ⁶ M. *inserts* ca.

⁷ T. vatteti; M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* ti.

⁸ M. ca vasam; Ph. M₈ vasam; T. M₆. M₇ ca vasam, *but only in the first place where it occurs.*

⁹ *all MSS., also S., omit* hoti.

¹⁰ M₈ kallatta; M. Ph. kalyāṇa^o ¹¹ M. M₈ *adds* ti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. *omit the introductory phrase.*

¹³ S. *otthim.*

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

✓2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso¹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva² abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi³; anabhinanditvā⁴ appaṭikkosivā⁴ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ aṇaṇissāmi'⁵ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇḍikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ⁶ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃ hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇḍivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ ti. Atha khvāhaṃ⁹ bhante yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim¹⁰, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodim¹¹, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim¹². Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ sannisinnānaṃ

¹ T. °sā; M₈ niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. ² M₇ neva. ³ T. °sitvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o

⁶ in M₈ here one leaf is missing. ⁷ S. °tthim.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ °si. ⁹ M₆ kho 'haṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °mi. ¹¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di.

¹² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante teṣaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ¹ na ppaṭikkosiṃ²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositva utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ³; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁴ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁵ paññāpetuṃ⁶ ti? Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁶ paññāpetuṃ⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, ditthipativedhe¹¹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca ditthipativedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pāveditāni⁶.

5. Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavatthūhi¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasā ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāyā, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di. ² M. °si. ³ M. M₆ °mi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aja° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi° throughout.

⁹ T. M₇ °niyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °no.

¹¹ Ph. T. °vede; M₆ °pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °vatthūni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °tiñ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam
 parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhū' ti
 alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam
 parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti
 alam vacanāya ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosam-
 biyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 pubbaṅghasamayam nivāsetvā puttacivaram ādāya Kosam-
 biyam⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad aho si 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum;
 yaṇ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam ārāmo
 ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena
 aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam ārāmo⁷ ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim
 sammodi, sammodaniyam katham⁸ sārāṇiyam⁸ vītisāretvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyanam
 paribbājakānam sannisinnaṇam sannipatitānam⁸ ayam
 antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni
 paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso
 bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva
 abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa
 attham ājānissāmi'¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya
 caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ Ś. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittimsa.

³ Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṇ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattāriso; M₆ cattariso. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °bim. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā. ¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasama-
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍāya
pāvisim². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago
kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañ-
kameyyan ti³. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañkamim⁴, upasañkamitvā
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵,
sammodaniyam katham⁶ sārāṇiyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam añña-
titthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā
vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati,
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ
neva abhinandim⁸ na ppaṭikkosim⁹; anabhinanditvā appa-
ṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim¹⁰: Bhagavato santike
etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissamī¹¹ ti. Sakkā nu kho
bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā
imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ānanda
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti,
ottappi¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, araddhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā
hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bim. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ omits it, then all three
MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. °mi.

⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆ °di. ⁶ omitted by T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈. T. M₇ °di; M₆ °dipsu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ has na abhinandi for neva a°

⁹ M. M₈ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°; M₈ jā° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya², catuvisati³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya⁵, chaṭṭimsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ⁸ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti¹².

XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaṇṇino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca¹³ devā¹⁴ ekacce ca¹⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

¹ T. °sañ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tiñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °sañ; S. °sati. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

¹¹ S. tass'.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hirottappaṃ suvaco (M₈ sukha) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassaṃ (Ph. ca sotacchaṃ; M₈ °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M₈ inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhī (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavatthu (M₈ niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M₆ have: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hirimā) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā². Ayaṃ catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto' akāso' ti ākāsañāṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcama⁴ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcāñāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattama⁵ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi satta⁷ aṅgehi⁸ cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā⁹, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹² iti pi ti.

¹ M₈ °yikadevā. ² T. M₆ °kiṇhā.

³ M₆ °tthi. ⁴ M₈ ānando.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °mī. ⁶ M₆ °mī.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ satta. ⁸ M₈ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. M₆. ¹² M. M₈ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño³ upakkhaṭo⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ⁶ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Dutiyam pi kho⁷ . . .⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ¹⁰ bho

¹ M₃. T. āhun°

² *in* M. Ph. M₃ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₃ °kkhattho; M₆. M₇ °kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thūṇūpanitāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ādānaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ add Uggatasariro (sic) br°

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ.

¹⁰ T. na si taṃ.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoṭo c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idaṃ sabbena sabban'³ ti³.

2. Evaṃ rutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasariraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam me taṃ bho Gotama aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa usāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ' ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'eva yaññā¹¹ tiṇi satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacisatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'eva yaññā¹⁴ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So^o 'puññaṃ karomī' ti¹⁵ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī' ti akusalāni karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggaṃ pariyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₈ °kaṃ sarirañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₈ inserts ka.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₈ °bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādātu° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ yañño; S. yaññe. ¹² T. M₇ °penti.

¹³ Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe.

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₈ sugg°; T. sugata; M₇ sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idam paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evaṃ vācam bhāsati 'ettakā
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu
yaññatthāyā' ti. So 'puññaṃ karomi'⁴ ti⁴ apuññaṃ² karoti,
'kusalam karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiya⁵ maggaṃ
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati⁶
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbhati 'vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samābbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya'
ti. So 'puññaṃ karomi' ti⁷ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam
karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggaṃ pariyesāmi'
ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīpi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe throughout. ² omitted by T.

³ M₆, M₇ dukkhuddayam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ sugg^o; T. M₆, M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabbhati; M₈ samādadhāti throughout.

⁷ M. inserts pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugg^o; M₆ sugati.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹ caritvā¹ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ³ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho⁵ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya⁶ duccaritaṃ⁷ carati⁷, manasā duccaritaṃ⁸ carati⁷. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi¹¹ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mōhena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya¹¹ duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹² 'me⁷ brāhmaṇa aggi sakkatvā garukatvā¹ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo? †

¹ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ T. tassāyaṃ; M₇ tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ M. M₈ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā; M₈. M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'mātā' ti³ vā³ 'pitā' ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yaṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyaṃ⁷ ahuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṃ parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā¹⁰ 'pessā'¹¹ ti vā 'kammakari' ti vā¹²: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samanabrahmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti¹⁶ ekam¹⁷ attānaṃ¹⁸ samenti¹⁹ ekam²⁰ attānaṃ²¹ parinibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ²² dakkhineyyaggi²³ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṃ²⁴ parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho²⁵ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam²⁶ bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₈ āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ pāyaṃ; S. hāyaṃ. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ tasmā pāyaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ °tabbā. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka° ti vā. ¹³ M₈ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyaṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh°; M₆ omits tasmāyaṃ da° ¹⁷ M₈ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁸ M₈ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ³ demi³, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca⁴ urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatū⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabbhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabbhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasaṃ bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jivatanomi; M₇, °nomi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ vāyantu. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasaññā.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. °nā.

paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati⁶ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkūlyatā vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaṇṇā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-

¹ M₈ °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from* °vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M₆ °vaccati; M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭikūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalaṃ.

⁶ T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M₈ °kukkati.

⁷ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kulati *and* °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ M. M₈. S. °vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭikūlyatā.

¹¹ M₆ anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M₇ have paṭīliyati¹ (*sic*) paṭikūṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* °samāpattiyā *to cittaṃ in the next phrase.*

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M₈ continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti
iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹⁰, appaṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ 'abhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁵ maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā¹⁶ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-

¹ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalam; M₆ nahārudaddam.

⁵ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. S. 'vattati; omitted by M₈.

⁷ omitted by M. M₈.

⁸ T. M₇ 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi^o; M₇ pāṭikullatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₆ appaṭikkulātā; M₈ appaṭikūlyatā; M₇ appaṭikūlyatā. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'balan. ¹⁶ T. 'nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā; M₈ paṭikūlyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā sañhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya⁷ cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā sañhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ anusandati⁹, appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ sañhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭīhiyati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā sañhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. 'M₈ paṭikula' *throughout*.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ paṭikūlyatā; M₈ patikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulata.

⁵ T. M₇ 'kutati; M₈ 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ⁷ T. tanhaya *alone*.

⁸ T. paṭi^o; M₆ paṭikulatā; M₇ paṭikullatā.

⁹ M. Ph. 'sandahati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₈. T. M₇ appaṭikulyatā, M₆ appaṭikulatā. ¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. ¹² M. Ph. 'no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ 'balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁵ M₈. T. paṭikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ² vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīhiyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīhiyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °rati° throughout.

² M. continues: la || paṭīhiyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa || paṭī° ⁴ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆ M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭī°; M₆ paṭikkulātā; M₇ paṭikkūlyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭī°; M₆ paṭikkulātā throughout.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appaṭī°; M₆ appaṭikkulātā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. °no. ¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattam.

*) in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu¹ cittaṃ paṭīliyati² paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ bhāvitaṃ me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṇṭhāti, veditaḍḍham etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ bhāvitaṃ me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliyati

¹ M. °cittresu; M₆. M₇ loke cittesu.

² M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

³ T. °kūṭati; M₇ °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁴ M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. °no.

⁷ M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appati°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ viṣattṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā paccupattṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje viṣattṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā na¹¹ paccupattṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhavitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje viṣattṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśāññā paccupattṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā

¹ T. M, °kūṭati; S. °kuṭjati.

² M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇. °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph. °no.

⁵ T. M, ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye *throughout*.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. viṣa^o *throughout*.

⁸ M. *inserts* bhikkhave. ⁹ *omitted by* T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ¹ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁴ mānaṃ na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁶ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁷ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁸ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M₇ 'pagata° ² T. dukkheṇa.

³ M. Ph. M₇ add na here, but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M₆. M₇ ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā°; T. as before n. 1. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. °no.

⁷ T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā°; M₆. M₇ °manāpagata° ⁸ Ph. °no.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ... pe² ... etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍaṃ⁴ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati» ti; maṃ' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ⁵ pi chiddaṃ⁶ pi sabalam⁷ pi kammāsaṃ⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayanadvayasamāpattim⁹ samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambhānaṃ¹⁰ sadiyati. So taṃ¹¹ assādeti¹² taṃ¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalam pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena¹⁵ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M₆. M₇ Jāṇussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M₆ *omits also* etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ *insert* samaṇo.

⁴ M. akkh^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ *has only* samāpattim.

¹⁰ S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanaṃ and so on.*

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. assādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M₇ na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tan. ¹⁴ *omitted by* T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam supāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁶ na pi mātugāmassa saddam supāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yaṇi 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁷ anussarati . . .⁸ na pi yaṇi 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁹ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam¹⁰ . . .¹¹ na pi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam¹², api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'mināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹³ assādeti¹⁴ tam¹⁵ nikāmeti tena¹⁶ ca vittim¹⁷ āpajjati. Idam pi¹⁸ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M₆ yaṃ ca samā° ² T. samkīlāyati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °kuṭam (or kuṭtam) throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *add* tāni. ⁷ S. *adds* tāni.

⁸ T. parivā°; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M₆. S. paricāray°; T. M₇ parivāraya°

¹⁰ omitted by T; M₆. M₇ have na or ta.

¹¹ M₃ asā°; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₃ patti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methuna-
na saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena¹ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakīvañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ
sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññātaraṃ² methu-
nasamyogaṃ³ attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim⁴, neva tāvā-
haṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim⁸, yato
ca kho ahaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-
samyogānaṃ aññataraññātaraṃ¹⁰ methunasamyogaṃ¹¹
attani appahīnaṃ na¹² samanupassim¹³, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Ñāṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹⁵, ayam antimā jāti,
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoni brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe'¹⁷ . . . upā-
sakaṃ¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-
petāṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññataraṃ.

³ M₈. T. °gānaṃ; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāvā.

⁶ T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'ham; M₇ ayaṃ.

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññataraṃ.

¹¹ M₆ °gānaṃ.

¹² *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passaṃ; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passihi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ repeat these three words.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogaviśaṃyogaṃ¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi², taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogaviśaṃyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthiechandaṃ itthiṣṣaraṃ⁸ itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ⁸ purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati⁹, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa¹⁰ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca¹¹ ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nativattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹³ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁴ itthividhaṃ itthiechandaṃ itthiṣṣaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ¹⁵. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹² bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato¹⁶ satto¹⁶ itthisu saṃyogaṃ gato¹⁶.

¹ T. saṃyogaṃ vi^o ² M. Ph. M₃. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert so. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ itthiṃ. ⁷ M₈ °guttaṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆ c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ tatthā^o ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁴ T. itthi^o ¹⁵ M₈ itthi^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃. M₆. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nātivattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave saṃyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
visaṃyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogam nākaṅkhati;
yaṃ c'assā⁸ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam,
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visaṃyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹¹ purisākappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam itthā-
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁶ bahiddhā saṃyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccaya uppajjati sukham
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁷ asatto¹⁰ itthusu visaṃyogam gato¹⁷. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattham. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā befor
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam; M₆ °guttam; Ph. M₈ have after
°kuttam: pa ṇ purisālaṅkaram (M₈ so tattha āratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₈ āratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ āro° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave viśaṃyogo hoti¹.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogaviśaṃyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum̐ 'cirassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso⁸ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamim̐su. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṇisu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₃ omits all from hoti to °viśaṃyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₃.

⁴ M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. cirāṇ sutā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₆ santike; M₇ °kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. ⁸ M₃ hi avo; M₆ tenāv°

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₃ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. ¹³ M₃ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na¹ mahapphalaṃ² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam⁵ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁸ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānaṃ deti, 'imam pecca¹¹ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti¹². So¹³ taṃ¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ deti¹⁴ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyaṃ. Tam kiṃ mañasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ¹⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānaṃ deti, 'imam¹⁸ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇa Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁹ devānaṃ sahaṃyatanā²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So taṃ

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ patibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhisāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evaṃ.

¹⁹ S. °ānaṃ; M₈ cātuma° ²⁰ T. M₇ °tāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°; M₈ upajj°

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyaṃ¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sārīputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca⁵ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sahu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sahu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbaṃ⁷ katapubbaṃ⁴ pitupitāmahehi⁸, na⁹ arahāmi⁹ porāṇaṃ kulavaṇsaṃ¹⁰ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹¹ na pi 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ⁴ kulavaṇsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime¹² na pacanti, na arahāmi¹³ pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁶ na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi¹⁷, ime na pacanti, na⁵ arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā¹⁸ tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyānāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa¹⁹ Yamataggino²⁰ Āṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .²¹ na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyānāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Āṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me⁵ ayaṃ dāna-

¹ M₈ adhippa°; M₆. S. ādhi°; M. adhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. ² T. agāmi; M₈ anagāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

³ M₈ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam po

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆. M₇ only once. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nārah° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ porāṇakula° throughout. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ na ime; M₈ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā°; M₈ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M₈ twice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M₈ Vi-sā°

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad° ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho¹ 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ² upajāyati³ ti dānaṃ deti .'.⁴ na pi 'imaṃ me⁵ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati³ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ⁶ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhaviḍḍanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhūjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānaṃ¹² dānaṃ¹³ adātuṃ¹⁴ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesuṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyānāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino¹⁵ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājaṃ Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapaṃ Bhaḡuno, evaṃ me ayaṃ⁹ dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati¹⁶ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ¹⁷ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikaṇaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso

³ T. M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā^o ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆ S. °parikkhāraṃ; M₈ M₇ °kkhāratthaṃ.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ apa^o

¹² M₈ paca^o ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈ M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātuṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad^o

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆ M₇ upā^o

¹⁷ M₈ °ratthaṃ; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ uppa^o

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ¹,
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā² itthattaṃ³.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh'
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na⁵ mahapphalaṃ
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisaṃsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ
paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ
dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisaṃsaṃ.

L.

1. Evaṃ⁶ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ⁸ āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhināgirisim⁹
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭakī¹⁰ Nandamatā upāsikā
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāhāya¹¹ pārāyaṇaṃ sarena
bhāsati¹². Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹³ mahā-
rājā uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaṇiyeṇa. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-
matāya upāsikāya pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁵ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā
kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
matā upāsikā pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁶ sarena bhāsivā tuṃhi ahoṣi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamatāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko paṇ' eso¹⁸ bhadramukhā' ti. 'Aha
te¹⁹ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-
mukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan
te hotu ātithēyyaṃ²⁰' ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me²¹

¹ S. adhi^o; M. Ph. adhipaccāṃ. ² M₃ °gantvā.

³ M₃ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₃ °nagirisim; T. M₆ °nagiri^o; M₇ °nā^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ °kandakī; M₃ °kaṇṭakī. ¹¹ T. paccupattāhāya.

¹² M₃ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₃. S. °vaṇṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uttārādis^o ¹⁵ M₃. T. par^o ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₅ abbhānu^o; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₃ put te after bha^o

²⁰ Ph. aṭṭhiteyyaṃ; M₃ ati^o throughout. ²¹ M₃ mā.

hotu ātithēyyam: sve ca¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukh bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissat tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamañ² dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi³, etañ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātithēyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā⁵ rattiyā accayen sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpes Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgh akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kh Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram⁷ purisaṃ āmantesi 'el tvaṃ ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi⁸: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nive sane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti. 'Evaṃ ayye¹⁰' ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ āramam gantv bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāy. Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇha samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pañ ñatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇiten: khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Nandamātā upāsika āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvaṃ¹⁴ onitapattapaṇiṃ¹⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamataram upāsikaṃ āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāya pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁸ sarena bhāsivā tunhi ahoṣiṃ¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M₈. S. 'va; omitted by M₆.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. mama. ³ M₈ adhitheyyasi.

⁴ M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kam.

⁷ T. akakūtaram. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ si.

⁹ M₈. S. 'matāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunivā. ¹² S. 'matāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₈. T. ovi. ¹⁵ M₈ 'ni.

¹⁶ T. pan' ete. ¹⁷ M₈ abbhō' ¹⁸ T. M₆ par°

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'si.

mahārājā mama¹ kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadramukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me⁶ ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me hotu ātitheyyam, sve⁷ ca⁸ Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātaraṇso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamiṣṣati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ⁹ dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi, etaṃ ca¹⁰ me bhaviṣṣati ātitheyyan» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ¹¹ hitaṃ¹² Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotu' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamate abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena¹³ evamnahesakkhena devaputtaṇa sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante¹⁴ es' eva¹⁵ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, attli me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁶ nama ekaputtako¹⁷ piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva¹⁸ karaṇe¹⁹ okkassa²⁰ pasayha jivitā voropesuṃ, tasmīṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite va²¹ gayhamāne vā vadhe²² vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²³ cittaṃ aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamate abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ²⁴ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆ abbhā

³ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₆ sādhu bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°; M₈ puts it also before bha° ⁶ M₈ mam. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₈.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evaṃ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko p°

¹⁷ M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M₈ kismi-d-eva; T. kismiñci.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karaṇe; T. M₇ pakaraṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆ baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. °ppādamattam.

bhante' es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ² upapanno³, so me ten⁴ eva⁴ purimena attabhāvena uddassesī⁵. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidaṇaṃ cittassa aññathattān' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ⁶ pi parisodhessasi⁷' ti. 'Na kho me⁸ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā anitā⁹, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ¹⁰ manasā pi aticarittā¹¹, kuto pana kāyena' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadahaṃ¹² bhante upāsika paṭidesitā¹³, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhapādaṃ sañcicca vitikkamitā¹⁴' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti¹⁵. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva akaṅkhami, vivice' eva kamehi¹⁶ vivicca¹⁶ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ¹⁷ jhānaṃ¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasanā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samadhiyaṃ¹⁸ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ¹⁹ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāga upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, sata²¹ ca sampajāna²² sukhaṃ ca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert assa. ² Ph. M₈ °yoniyaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₇ °ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. °ppadamattam.

⁷ M. T. °ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₆ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. anitā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticārittaṃ; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritva.

¹² M₈ yatāhaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi°

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °taṃ (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

¹⁸ M₈ vivekaṃ. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyaajjh°

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhika.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no; T. °nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa,² ca² pahānā² pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgaṇā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abblutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yaṃmāni bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyaṇi⁵ saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attāni appahīmaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamate abbhutaṃ Nandamate' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaram upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaṇīnavaggo⁶ pañcama.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti⁷-parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ saṃhā¹⁰ aparā¹¹ duve¹² Methunā¹³ saṃyogo¹⁴ danaṃ¹⁵ Nandamatena¹⁶ te¹⁷ dasā¹⁸ ti.

LI. *)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyaññh^o ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ catutthaññh^o ⁴ M. M₈ 'to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pañca or^o

⁶ Ph. 'vaggassa' uddānaṃ; M₈. M₆. M₇ 'vaggassa udd^o;
T. Mahāyaṇīnassa vaggassa' udd^o

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₆. S. citta; T. M₆. M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ 'ra; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ saṃho; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈. T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. add ca; T. M₇ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandamātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasamī; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paṇṇāsako samatto.

*) S. gives as title Paṇṇāsakasāṅgahita vagga.

ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattūsū' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ. Assutava bhikkhu puthujjano ditthiṃ na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthinirodhaṃ¹ na² ppajānāti³, ditthinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam⁴ na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pa-vaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutava ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthiṃ pajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodhaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁶ sa ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā⁷ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁸ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na⁹ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁹ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo¹⁰ hoti avyākatavattūsū. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ¹¹ passam⁹ na cchambhati na kampati¹⁰ na vedhati na santasaṃ āpajjati avyākatavattūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etaṃ¹¹ sañña-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. °dā. ³ M₈. T. jarā°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā°

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byak°

⁹ T. evassam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-nagatam etam² vippañisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vippañisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippañisāraṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim⁷ paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippañisāraṃ pajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro nirujjhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyakaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavattthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam na cchambhati na kam-pati¹³ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyakatavattthūsu.

¹ M₈ suññā° ² M. adds la; Ph. M₈ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññigatam.

⁴ M. adds la; M₈ pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ni throughout.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā° ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₈ continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe ||
Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

¹³ M₆ inserts na calati.



Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava na rajjati⁵, atthuttarin⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; taṃ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavaraganusayo pahino hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttarin⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; taṃ ca khvassa¹⁴ padaṃ na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. desess^o; M. M₈ 'mi ti.

³ Ph. 'dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o to bhāsissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam.

⁵ M₈. S. sujati; Ph. sārājati; M₆ *omits sambh^o na r^o at the first place.*

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa. ⁸ *omitted by T.* ⁹ *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ M. 'ttena; M₆ 'asantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ 'ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits sambh^o na rajjati.* ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi³ ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave⁴ na rajjati⁴, atthuttariṃ⁵ padam santaṃ sammappaññāya⁶ passati, tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatitvā² anupahaccataṃ¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assan; M. c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh^o na ra^o. ⁴ Ph. sarajjati; S. sajjati.

⁵ S. 'ori; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M. tattv^o. ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M. M. khvassa throughout. ⁸ M. inserts santam.

⁹ M. Ph. M. divasaṃ san^o. ¹⁰ M. ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā throughout; M. suppaṭika.

¹² omitted by Ph. M. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M. c'assam; M. c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M. 'ottetva.

¹⁸ M. 'otalā. ¹⁹ T. 'opeyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayo-kapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayo-kapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sū tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūman pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūman pi janetva tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

² T. M₆. M₇. M₈ *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M₈ paṭika) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (*om.* M₈) upahaccatala (*sic*) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M₈ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₈ °yaya) upahacca (M₈ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi *as in* 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

³ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa *and* c'assam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

⁷ M. divasaṃ san°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° *throughout*. ⁹ M₈ °gule.

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipaṭikā. ¹¹ T. pateyya. ¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ *omitted by* T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ⁸ vā⁸ pariyādiyitvā anāhāra nibbāyeyya⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹¹ rajjati¹¹, atthuttariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitṭhagāmī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitva mahante¹⁵ tiṇapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantaṃ¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

² T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ saṃ^o throughout. ⁵ M₈ °gule.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M₇ parini^o ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ c'assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sāra^o; S. sajjati.

¹² S. °ri; M₆ ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ °gapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. °taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °jam. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ nippa^o

¹⁸ M₆ omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh^o

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṃ taṃ vā patthan⁴ taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā' . . . pe⁸ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamasoto hoti akanitthagāmi.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupadā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti, upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhava na rajjati¹¹, atthutariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ paṇṇasi, taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikatvaṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikāva upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupadā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupadā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappam Gijjha-

¹ M₆, M₇ kaccham; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ 'hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈. S. omit patthan taṃ va.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ c'assam. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. sārā°; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhita kho ekā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum̐³ ta⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhasetva yenāham ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhita kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «eta bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum̐³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidure nisimmo hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhuna kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhavo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñ-jitaṃ¹⁰ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam va bāhaṃ sammāñ-jeyya¹¹, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ Brahmaloce pāturaṃhosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahma āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disva

¹ M₈ 'kūṭapappataṃ (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇. avocum̐su. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇ 'sa; T. savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₆ 'so; M₇ 'sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. samī^o; M₈ samu^o

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ samī^o throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatun¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ² kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad³ idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmaṇaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁴ vā sa-upādiseso⁵ ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva⁷ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁹ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho⁸ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyunaṃ santuṭṭhā, brahmena¹⁰ vaṇṇena brahmena¹¹ sukhena brahmena¹¹ yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena¹² santuṭṭhā tassa¹³ ca uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁵ na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁹ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca¹⁶ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunaṃ asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sū^o ² M₃ omits all from ci^o to 'lāna.

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupa^o

⁶ T. 'so. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put te before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmana.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ te instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'ri; M₆ 'rim and 'ri. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ te.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tava naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tava naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹¹: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senasanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthaya kulaputta samma-d-eva agarasmā anagariyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānūsārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na paj°; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. °so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ have sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anup° ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert parammaraṇa. ⁹ M₈. M₆ naṃ na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ add anupā° vā anupā° ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ adds saddhamūsārī | pa |

dhammanusari, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesāṃ devanaṃ¹ naṇaṃ hoti: su-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno blasitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam vā bahūṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bahūṃ sammāññeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarāhito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate paturahosi. Atha kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yavatako² ahoṣi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathasallāpo, tam sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagava kālo, etassa Sugata kalo, yaṃ Bhagava sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutva bhikkhū dhāressanti'⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi⁵ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, blāsiṣṣāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagava etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittanaṃ amanasikāra animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te deva evaṃ jananti: ayaṃ kho āyasma sabbanimittanaṃ amanasikāra animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamaṇo⁶ indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthāya kulaputta samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhinñā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ. ² M₈. S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittaṃ vi^o throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₈ dhari^o

⁵ M. supohi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālayaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Siho senapati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya. tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi⁵. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kam⁸ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyun⁹? yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹² arahanto paṭhamam anukampanta¹³ anukampisanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyun¹.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kam¹⁵ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamanta¹³ upasaṅkameyyun⁹: yo va so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo va so

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ °yyā. ° M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā° throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ kiṃ.

⁹ M₇ °peyyan; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tau ñeva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ °to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kiṃ; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā² paṭiganheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁴ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā² paṭiganhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā paṭiganheyyum'.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam.

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₃ °to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. taṇ ñeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. °to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °to. ⁸ S. dese°

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchehi.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yaṇ ñād eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado¹ upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñād eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maṇṇasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya⁴'.

9. 'Yaṇimāṇi bhante Bhagavata cha⁵ sandiṭṭhikani dana-phalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya⁷ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampanta anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhanta⁹ paṭigaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam¹⁰ desentā¹¹ desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senapati dāyako karako saṅghupaṭṭhako¹²

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi^o ² T. M₆. M₇ uppajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆. M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etam (M₈ me tam) jānāmi ahaṃ pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ 'to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ 'to. ¹² M. Ph. 'tṭhako; M₈ 'ppaṭṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṃ nāda eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ¹ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkuḥhūto. Yaṃvāni bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho maṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dāyako Siho⁶ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁷ ti, etāhaṃ na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca paṇāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi¹ ti.

Evam¹¹ etaṃ Siha. evaṃ etaṃ Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁷ ti.

IV.

1. Cattāri bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹, tihi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴. Katamaṃ cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhavaśisaṃcāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciuccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhamānosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa mānōduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhājivo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo¹⁷, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamaṃ tihi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || yadi samaṇa^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M₈ satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆, M₇ Siha. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ M₈ nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M₈ sattha.

¹¹ M₈ etaṃ etaṃ Siha day^o Si^o; T. M₆, M₇ have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. 'yyāmi ti ca. ¹⁴ T. 'vājja. ¹⁵ Ph. T. 'mano^o

¹⁶ M₈ corr. into 'suddhasammājivo. ¹⁷ Ph. micchāj^o

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto⁹ viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakanāṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹¹ paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹². — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹³ 'iti pi te¹⁴ na supaṇṇattā sāvakanāṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvakā¹⁶ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁸ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittaṃ asamanupassanto¹⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto viharāmi. Aneka-satā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā²¹ sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. 'to dh° throughout; M₈ svakhyāto dh°

² T. kena. ³ M₈ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. tvaṃ.

⁵ M₈ svākhvāto dh° ⁶ omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. samānu° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₈ vessā°; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ 'dissati, here and in the next place. ¹⁴ M₈ me. ¹⁵ M₆ tatha; T. M₇ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgatasā°; M₆ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₈ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₆ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. °taṃ. ²² omitted by M₈. M₇.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ² viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhuniyo upasaka upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissa, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissa, sikkhaya agarava viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṃ agārava viharanti appatissā, appamāde agarava viharanti appatissa, paṭisanthāre⁵ agārava viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathagate parinibbute bhikkhu bhikkhuniyo upasaka upasikāyo Satthari saḡarava viharanti sappatissā⁶, dhamme saḡaravā viharanti sappatissa, saṅghe saḡarava viharanti sappatissā, sikkhaya saḡaravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṃ saḡarava viharanti sappatissa, appamāde saḡarava viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre saḡarava viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathagate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi°; M₈ Kimbi° throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₆ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appaṭi° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °sandhāre. ⁶ Ph. sappatī° throughout.

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire⁴ Bhesakaḷavane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena ayasantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānaṃ⁸ nisīnaṃ, disvā, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā baham sammāñjeyya, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sumsumaragire Bhesakaḷavane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁷ ayasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagava paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā ayasantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi⁹ no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹⁰ no tvaṃ Moggallāna' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ¹¹ Moggallāna, yatha saññissa¹² te viharato taṃ middham okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasakāsi¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆ give it in full.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ in full.

³ omitted by T. M₆. S. ⁴ M. Ph. Susu^o; M₈ Samsu^o

⁵ M₈ Kannavālasutta^o ⁶ T. palay^o; S. capalay^o

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ 'putta' ⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M₈ samukhe.

⁹ T. pacālay^o; S. capalay^o ¹⁰ S. capalay^o

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹² M. saññhi; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M₆ manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah^o

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi¹: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ² vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato³ taṃ⁴ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthāreṇa sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ⁶ middhaṃ⁶ pahiyetha⁶.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṃmasotāni āvijeyyāsi⁷ paṇiṇaṃ⁸ gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhini anumajjitvā⁹ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpaṇi ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena¹² cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. continues: vitthāreṇa sajjhāyaṃ . . . pahiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M^o ubho kaṃmasotāni.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₇ āvijiṇṇo; M₆ āviṇṇo; M. M₈ āvicce; Ph. āviṇṇho

⁸ M₆ 'no; M₇ 'ni.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apanijitvā; M. Ph. paṇijitvā.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: pacchāpuresāññi and so on, omitting the rest.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivaṭṭena; M. M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇi¹ caṅkamaṃ² adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasena: ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaṇṇaṃ manasikaritvā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁸ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuttātabbaṃ⁹ 'na seyyasukhaṃ na¹⁰ passasukhaṃ¹¹ na¹² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na¹³ uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaḥetva kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaḥetva kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyāni, yena¹⁴ manussa āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁵ bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nama dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānūme mayi manussa' ti¹⁶. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo¹⁷, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa āra cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ¹⁹, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa āra cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam²⁰ vaṇṇayāmi, na²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pacchimena passena.

² M. Ph. M₈ sīhaseyyaṃ; T. M₇ taṃ kamaṃ.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pāde. ⁷ M. °karetvā.

⁸ S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

⁹ M₆ °paṭṭhātabbaṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; T. phassa° ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yehi. ¹⁵ M₈ tañ ca.

¹⁶ M₈ pi. ¹⁷ M₈ mākula° ¹⁸ T. inserts vā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ samaggam throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

panahaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi² kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanaṇi appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakani⁵ paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi⁶ ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahamoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhitteṇa taṇhasaṃkhaḍḍhaviṇṇuto hoti accantanitṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṇ' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti. sabbe⁶ dhamma nālaṃ abhinivesāya ti, evaṃ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāya ti. So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariñānāti⁸, sabbam dhammam parinīya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukham vā⁹ dukkham va adukkhamasukham va. So taṇu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati. nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So taṇu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upadiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattam yeva parimibbayati. «khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattayā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhitteṇa taṇhasaṃkhaḍḍhaviṇṇuto hoti accantanitṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṇ' ti.

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññaṇaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

² T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M₆ saṅgahaṭṭha°; M. saṅgahaṭṭham pa°; Ph. saṅgahaṭṭhā pa°; M₈ saṅgahaṭṭhānaṇso pa°

³ Ph. M₈ repeat after °yāmi: saṅgahaṭṭhā (M₈ saṅgahitṭhāsa) pa° kho ahaṃ M° (M₈ 'sso) samaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M₈ 'nigghosani; M₆ 'nigghosāni. ⁵ T. 'tāni.

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ insert ca.

bhikkhave adhi vacanaṃ, yad idaṃ puññānaṃ¹ ti. Abhi-jānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave dīgharattam katānaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattam itthaṃ² kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesiṃ⁴, satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivatta-kappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamasiṃ⁵, samvattamāne⁶ sudāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave loka Abhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivatta-māne loka suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰ anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadatthudaso¹² Vasavatti. Chattimsa-kkhattum kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣiṃ¹³ devānaṃ indo. Anekasattakkhattum¹⁴ rājā ahoṣiṃ¹⁵ Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja caturanto¹⁶ vijitāvī janapadattha-variappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cakkara-tanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanam maṇiratanam itthi-ratanam gahapatiratanam, parinayakaratanam eva satta-manā. Paro sahaṣsaṃ kho pana me bhikkhave putta ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddana¹⁷. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ¹⁸ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasaṃ ti.

Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ kusalānaṃ sukhesinaṃ¹⁹: mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ puññāni (*without* ti); M₆ puññān.

² M₈ iddham. ³ T. M₇ mettaṃ c°

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₈ °mānasmim aham; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudāhaṃ; M. °mānussudāhaṃ.

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago; M₈ Abhassarako.

⁸ M₈ hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. abhibhuyya; M. M₈ abhibhūto; M₆ °bhūtā.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. M₈; M₆ °bhūtā. ¹² T. aññavatthu°

¹³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. anekasata°

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ T. catur°

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamattā; M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vī pi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne; M₈ °no.

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °vo.

satta¹ samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamaṃ².
 samvattamane³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassarūpago⁵,
 vivattamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññaṃ⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahabrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akarayim,
 cakkavatti ahum¹³ rāja Jambusaṇḍassa¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhisitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipati ahum¹⁶
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ paṭhavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁷ dhammena¹⁸ samena manusāsīya¹⁹,
 dhammena rajjam karetvā asmiṃ*) paṭhavimaṇḍale
 mahaddhane mahabhoge adḍhe²⁰ ajāyisaṃ²¹ kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²² ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgahakā loke, tehi²³ etam²³ sudesitam,
 esa²⁴ hetu mahantassa, paṭhabbyo²⁵ yena²⁶ vuccati.
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi²⁷ patāpavā,
 iddhiṃ yasava homi²⁷ Jambusaṇḍassa²⁸ issaro.
 Ko sutvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijatiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. °mī; Ph. °miṃ.

³ Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

⁴ M. lokasmiṃ; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. °rupago. ⁶ T. °mano. ⁷ Ph. M₃ lokasmiṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña° ⁹ S. °ūpago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ ahu. ¹¹ M₇. S. °tti.

¹² M. Ph. M₃. T. ahu.

¹³ M. Ph. M₃ ahu; T. aham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Jambumaṇḍassa; M₇ Jambunḍassa.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ muddhāva°

¹⁶ Ph. °yyam; M₈ °yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammēna.

¹⁹ M₆ siya; M₇ manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M₈ °sisam;

M₆ °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

²⁰ T. adḍhena. ²¹ T. ā°

²² T. M₆ °panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ teh' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth°; M₆ pathabbo; M₇ patabbyo.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

*) in M₈ one leaf is missing.

*Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abhikaṅkhatā
saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhānasāsanan ti⁴.]*

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahasaddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussa uccāsadda mahasadda kevaṭṭā⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujāta gharasunhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā¹⁰ ānītā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹² aḍiyati na sasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikaṃ adiyati, Bhagavantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātaṃ gharasunhaṃ āmantesi 'ehi Sujāte¹⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁰ Sujāta gharasunha Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sujataṃ gharasunhaṃ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₆. M₇ attā

³ M. Ph. mahantaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttaṃ; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇. S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °tto; T. °tthā; M₇ °ddhā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassum.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu°; M₇ samsuram.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na pi. ¹⁵ T. °ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasama¹, corisamā², ayyasamā, mātusamā³, bhaginisamā, saklūsamā, dāsisamā⁴. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵. Tasam⁶ tvaṇ nu⁷ katamā' ti? 'Na⁸ kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ⁹ vitthārena atthaṃ ājanāmi¹⁰. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ¹¹ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ¹²' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissam' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujāta gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā alitānukampinī
 aññesu rattā atimānñate patim
 dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,
 yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā
 'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sa pavuccati¹⁵.

Yam itthiyā vindati samiko dhanam
 sippaṃ vaṇijjā ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham¹⁶
 appam pi tasma¹⁷ apahatum¹⁸ icchati,
 yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā
 'cori¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sa pavuccati.

Akammakāma alasa mahagghasa
 pharusa⁴ ca caṇḍi²¹ duruttavādin²²
 uṭṭhāyakanam²³ abhibhuyya vattati,
 yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā
 'ayya ca bhariyā²⁴' ti ca sa pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhasama. ² S. cora^o. ³ M. Ph. mātā^o

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆, M₇ bhariyāyo.

⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tasam.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. naṃhaṃ for na kho ahaṃ.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ aj^o. ¹¹ T. M₆ yathā ahaṃ.

¹² M. jān^o; T. M₆, M₇ aj^o. ¹³ M. vadhā.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. 'hi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₆ 'hasam; Ph. pahatum.

¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₆, M₇, S. add ca.

²² T. durunuttavādimati. ²³ T. M₆, M₇ uṭṭhayi^o

²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī
 mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘mātā ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā³
 sagārava hoti sakambhī⁴ sāmike
 hirimanā⁵ bhattuvāsānūvattinī⁶,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘bhaginī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati
 sakhi sakharam va cirassam⁷ āgatam
 koleyyakā silavatī patibbatā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘sakhi ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadaṇḍatājñitā
 aduṭṭhacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattuvāsānūvattinī,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘dāsī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā ‘vadhakā¹⁰’ ti vuccati
 ‘corī¹¹ ca ayyā’ ti ca sa¹² pavuccati
 dussilarūpa pharusa anādara
 kāyassa bheda nirayam vajanti tā.

Yā cidha ‘mātā bhaginī sakhi’ ti¹³ ca
 ‘dāsī ca¹⁴ bhariyā’ ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 sile tñitattā cirarattasamvuta
 kāyassa bheda sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvam
 katamā ti?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. puttā. ³ T. M₆, M₇, S. kaniṭṭhā.

⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ *all MSS. exc. S. have* hiri°

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ bhutta° ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ cirassa.

⁸ T. M₇ akkuṭṭha°; M. Ph. akuddhatasanti.

⁹ S. aruddha° ¹⁰ Ph. vadhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. corā.

¹² T. yā. ¹³ *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇, S. ¹⁴ *omitted by* Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsisaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretu ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatayaṃ dubbaṇṇo assa' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiṃ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odatavattavāsano⁸, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatayaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyaya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakattathate paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikattathate¹⁰ kadālimigapavara-paccattharaṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatayaṃ na pacuratttho¹⁵ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacurattthaya

¹ Ph. S. 'kāro ² M₃ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. 'vatāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ 'nāyaṃ throughout. ⁵ Ph. M₃ kodha"

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunh°; M₃. M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇. S. 'vāsano; M₃ odatavāsano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₃.

¹⁰ M₆ paṭali°; M₃ paṭilakattathate; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kadali°; M₃. M₆ 'migavara°; T. kadālimiharapavara°

¹² S. 'ccharade; M₃ uttācate; M₆ 'cchede.

¹³ T. dukkhā. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam¹ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito'² ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam abhitāya dukkhaya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā utthānaviriya-dhigatā bāhābalaparicīṭā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno⁵ rajakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yam⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamādhigato, tamha pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtam¹¹ kodhaparetam¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittamaccā ñātisālohitā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

¹ also M₆, M₇ 'nāyam; T. 'nam yam.

² M₈ continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. 'kār" ⁴ omitted by T. M., M.. ⁵ T. inserts ca.

⁶ T. 'atā; Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁷ also T. M₆, M₇ 'nāyam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ S. 'no 'yam. ¹⁰ S. 'lo. ¹¹ S. 'tam.

¹² M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹³ M. M₈ chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā² ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya⁴ duccaritaṃ carati manasa duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . pe⁵ . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶ kodhā-bhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano⁷ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhamma sapattakanta sapattakaraṇa⁷ kodhanam āgacchanti⁸ itthim vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbanno hoti atho⁹ dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho¹⁰ atthaṃ gaheṭvāna¹¹ anattāṃ¹² adhipajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ¹⁴ katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajaninim¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āvasakyaṃ¹⁷ nigacchati, natimitta¹⁸ subhijja ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanam. Anattahajanano kodho, kodho¹² cittappakopano²⁰, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ²¹, tam jano²² navabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na janāti²³, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati. andhatamam²⁴ tada hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naram.

¹ Ph. vatāhaṃ. ² M₃ upajji^o; T. M₆. M₇ uppajji^o

³ also T. M₆. M₇ 'nāyaṃ.

⁴ M. la; M₈ pa || manasa; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M₈ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁷ Ph. S. 'kar"

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'cchati. ⁹ M. M₈ aho; T. M₆ atha kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ attho. ¹¹ T. 'naṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S. paṭi^o; also M₉ (Com.).

¹⁴ T. vaṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ vaṇaṃ; Ph. M₈ vaṇṇaṃ.

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā; T. more 'jātiṃ than 'janinim; M₆ 'dhāninim.

¹⁶ S. 'sammāda^o ¹⁷ S. 'sakkhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'mitta. ¹⁹ T. M₇ tam; M₆ naṃ.

²⁰ M₆ 'ppakodhano. ²¹ S. jātin.

²² M₈ inserts ca. ²³ omitted by M₇.

²⁴ T. M₆ andhaṃ t^o; M₇ andhaṃ t^o

Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti¹ sukaraṃ viya² dukkaraṃ³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummaṅkuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggiṃ⁷ va pāvako⁸,
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nassa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūtaṃ na dipam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam suṇātha yathākathaṃ :
 kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaraṃ,
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇaṃ hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanaṃ;
 yāya²⁰ matu bhato poso inam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi paṇadadiṃ²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attupamā²³ hi te satta, attā hi paramam piyo,
 hanti kuddho puthuttānaṃ²⁴ nānārūpeṣu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinā hanti attānaṃ, viṣam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatāṃ api kandare²⁹.

¹ M₈ 'roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₈ 'daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham; M₈ *has for this line: dassoti (sic)*
 dhummapim (sic) papato (sic).

⁶ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamam dasso; Ph. dasseti alone.

⁷ M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

⁸ Ph. pāvako; T. adds va. ⁹ S. 'ti.

¹⁰ M₈ kujjha; T. kucchanti; M₆ kujjanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M₈ na assa.

¹³ M₇. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M₆. M₇ add hoti.

¹⁴ M. M₈ 'ppaṇ ca. ¹⁵ M. M₈ va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M₈ ko; T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ottappam
only na gāravo; S. so; M₆ (Com.) cā.

¹⁷ M₈ risam; M₆ padipam l. na dipam.

¹⁸ M₈. S. kiñcanam. ¹⁹ S. *puts* kuddho *after* hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ yāyam; M₈ kāya. ²¹ T. M₇ 'di.

²² *omitted by* T. M₇, *but* T. *repeats* hanti; M₈ *has* tam
 pi bālā na disanti.

²³ S. atthūpa; M. Ph. attahita sama satta; M₈ attā-
 hittā so so

²⁴ M₈. T. puthujjattānaṃ. ²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mi

²⁶ T. viṣā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. bajjha; M₆ bajja; M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M₈. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M₈ kantare.

Bhūnahaccani¹ kammani attamāraṇiyāni² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo.
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhasayo,
taṃ⁷ damena⁷ samucchinde⁸ paññāviriyena diṭṭhiyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalaṃ samucchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu:
Vitakodhā anāyāsā¹³ vitalobhā¹⁴ anissuka¹⁵
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna¹⁶ parinibbimsu¹⁷ anasavā¹⁸ ti.

Avyakatavaggo¹⁹ chaṭṭho²⁰.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyakato²¹ purisagati Tissa²² Siha²² rakkhitaṃ pancamaṃ²³
Kimbilā²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ sattabhariyā²⁷ kodhana²⁸ ti²⁹.

¹ only M. Ph. M₈ have bhūna° (- skr. bhrūṇahatya),
whereas T. M₆, M₇, S. have bhuta°

² M. Ph. M₈ attamara° ³ M. Ph. °to; M₈ °ti.

⁴ M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n'avalu° or na va bu°; M₈ °pucchati.

⁵ T. °rupeti na. ⁶ M₈ °veso.

⁷ M₈, M₆ taṃ da°; T. M₇ taṃmena; M. taṃ dhamena,
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

⁸ M₇ °cchinda; T. °cchimā; M₆ °cchinnaṃ.

⁹ M₆, M₇ ekam etaṃ; M₈ etaṃ etaṃ; M. yatha me taṃ.

¹⁰ T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M₈ °dati.

¹¹ M. M₈ °ta. ¹² T. M₇ °ta. ¹³ T. ana°

¹⁴ T. °mohaṃ; M₆, M₇ °moha.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈, T. anuss° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pahantana.

¹⁷ M., S. parinibbassath°; T. parinibbassa; M₆ parinibba-
nassath°.

¹⁸ T. v° anasava.
¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °vaggassa uddānaṃ; Ph. °vaggass' udd°
M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S. paṭhamo. ²¹ T. °vo.

²² T. M₇ Tissīha; M₆ Tīsiha; M₈ Tisa Siha.

²³ M. Ph. arakkhiyaṃ; M₈ tatiyaṃ pathamaṃ.

²⁴ S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmiḷo; M.
Ph. Kimilaṃ; M₈ Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

²⁵ T. M₆, M₇ metta; omitted by M₈.

²⁶ omitted by M₈, T. M₆, M₇.

²⁷ S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. metta bha°; M₈ bhariyo; T.
M₆, M₇ bhariyāya.

²⁸ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₈ kodhekārasā.

²⁹ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rukkhō sakkāpalasavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi saro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rukkhō sakkāpalasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi paripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi saro pi paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

¹ M₈ samādhi *alone throughout*.

² M₈. S. "dhimim. ³ S. pappā"

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁵ S. *puts* na before gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M₈ give it in full.

⁷ Ph. upanisa^o throughout. ⁸ M₈ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M₆. M₇ indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

LXII.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvaṃ bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁴ vittharena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogaḷho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudda⁵ accuggato. Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūm⁸ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati. deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmbhūtagama⁸ osadhiṇīpavanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti. Evam aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvaṃ bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā yavaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo patubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubhāvā yā kaci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, ta ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na

¹ omitted by T. M₆. S. ² M. Ph. M₈ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁵ M₈. T. M₇ °do. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₇ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °bhūtagāma; M. Ph. M₈. T. °gāmābhūtagāma.

⁹ M₆ °vanassappatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

¹⁰ M. T. ussusanti. ¹¹ T. vissusanti; omitted by M₈.

¹² T. *inserts* na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tā.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₈ kumā; S. kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā.

¹⁷ T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo patubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakāra Kaṇṇamunḍā Kuṇḍalā Chaddanta Mandakini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo patubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-satikani pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti, dvīyojana-satikani pi mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakani¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶, tiyojanasatikani pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakani¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattayojanasatikani pi mahāsamudde udakani ogacchanti; sattatālam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by S.*; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

² *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₈ Mahiyo; S. *adds* sabba.

⁵ *omitted by* M₈; T. tam. ⁶ M₈ sissanti. ⁷ M₈ sussanti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

⁹ T. oṇāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. *have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.*

¹² M. yā tā; M₈ *oddly* bhāva; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₈ susanti. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁶ *omitted by* S.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. *continue*: catu^o pi pañca^o pi cha^o pi.

¹⁹ M₈ °kālam *throughout.*

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅṭhāti; satta-
porisam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅṭhāti, chaporisam
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam² pi aḍḍhaporisam³ pi³ kaṭimattam³ pi
janukamattam³ pi gopphakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakani
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattani⁷ mahāsamudde udakani ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-
mattam⁸ pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evaṃ anicca
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁹ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa ad-
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca
mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpayanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpayanti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakārapako ālīmpito¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpayanti²⁰ sandhūpayanti²¹ sampadhūpayanti²².
Evaṃ anicca bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .²³ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho²⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci
dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ porisam. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ januka°; S. jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. dhūmā°; Ph. M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ sandhumā° ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M. M₈ ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₇ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M₈ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sandhumeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ dhumā°

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā ādippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti; imissa ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yava Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ² vinassamānaṇaṃ⁹ mahata tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹². Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānaṇaṃ¹³ dayhamānaṇaṃ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁴, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imissa ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca¹ pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṇaṃ dayhamānaṇaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Evaṃ anicca bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adbhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhara, evaṃ anassāsika bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkharesu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vinuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti¹⁹ ti¹⁹ aññatara dīṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nama sattha ahoṣi tittakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M₇ insert ca. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. ādittanti; M₈ ādisanti.

⁴ M₆ °jālā; M₇ °jālā; T. °pālā.

⁵ M₈ deyha°; T. dhaya° for dayh°

⁶ M. M₈ acci; T. M₆, M₇ aggi.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S

⁹ T. vinayasamā° ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ kūtāni pal°

¹¹ M₈ deyh° ¹² M. Ph. manasi throughout; M₈ man.

¹³ M₈ °nassa vā n' eva ch°

¹⁴ M₈ is here broken off; M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₈ manasi; M₆ omits na masi; M₇ manasi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M₈ saddharata.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁸ M₈ vinassanti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakanāṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabhena sabbaṃ sāsanāṃ ajāniṃsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīm Brahmaloḥaṃ upapajjiṃsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabhena sabbaṃ sāsanāṃ ajāniṃsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ⁸ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Yāmanaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Tavatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁹ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵, app ekacce gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu⁵.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahośi¹⁰ 'na kho paṇ'¹⁰ etam¹⁰ paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ¹¹ sāvakanāṃ samasamagatiyo¹² assaṃ⁶ abhisamparāyaṃ¹³, yaṃ nūnaṃ uttarim¹⁴ mettaṃ¹⁵ bhāveyyaṃ¹ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto sattha satta vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷ vassāni mettacittam¹⁶ bhavetva satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimāṃ lokam punar¹⁸ agamāsi¹⁸, saṃvaṭṭamāne¹⁹ sudam¹⁹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert bhikkhave. ² T. M₆. M₇. S. °ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °lokassa saḥ° ⁴ M. T. M₆ ajā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. na jā°; M₈. T. M₆ ajā° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ Tussi°

⁹ M. Ph. cātummahā°; M₈ catummahā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. me taṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M₈ so taṃ. ¹² M₈ samatikkamaṃ.

¹³ M₈ °parāya. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. uttari.

¹⁵ all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

¹⁶ T. M₇ mettaṃ ci°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ continue: saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimāṃ and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. °siṃ).

¹⁹ M₈ °māsu; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago¹ hoti², vivatṭamāne loke
 sūñṇaṃ Brahmavimāṇaṃ upapajjati³. Tatra sudam bhik-
 khave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto
 aññadatthudaso vasavatti, chattiṃsakkhattum⁴ kho pana
 bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devanam indo, anekasatakkhattum⁵
 rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā⁶ cāturanto⁷
 vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto sattaratanasamānāgato.
 Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā virāṇa-
 rūpā parasenappamaddana. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-
 pariyaṇṭam adanṇena asatthena dhammena abhivijjīya⁸
 ajjhāvasi⁹. So hi nana bhikkhave Smetto satthā evaṃ-
 dighayuko samāno evaṃciratṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya
 jaraya¹⁰ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi
 upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Tam kissa
 hetu? Catunnam dhammānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā.
 Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹¹ silassa ananubodha appaṭivedhā,
 ariyassa¹² samādhissa ananubodhā¹³ appaṭivedhā¹³, ariyaya
 paññaya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyaya vimuttiya ana-
 nubodha appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlam
 anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho¹⁵
 paṭividdho, ariyā pañña anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā, ariyā
 vimutti anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā. Ucchiṇṇa bhavatanha,
 khmā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ M. "rupago; M₇ abhassarū; M₈ abhasirū; T. "rupigo.

² M₈ hoti ti. ³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa"

⁴ M. M₈ satakkhattum.

⁵ M₈. M₇ "satta"; T. M₆ anekasakkl"

⁶ T. *add*s ahosi; M₇ *add*s va āsi.

⁷ M₈ catur"

⁸ M₈ "jaya.

⁹ M. "sim.

¹⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ jarā.

¹¹ omitted by T. S.

¹² M₈ omits this sentence.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M₈ na yidaṃ.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ "bodho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ "bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satttha:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti-ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassina³.
Iti buddho abhiññaya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam⁴
dukkhass' antakaro Satttha cakkhuma parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁵ hoti catummam
ca aharanam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchalabhi akasiralabhi
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram
akaraṇīyam bahirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare esika hoti
gambhīranema sunikkhata acalā asampavedhi⁷. Imma
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam⁸ hoti raṇṇo
paccantimam nagaram abbhantaranam guttiya⁹ bahiranam
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare
parikha¹⁰ hoti gambhīra c' eva vitthata ca. Imma dut-
tiena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam¹¹ hoti raṇṇo
paccantimam nagaram abbhantaranam guttiya bahiranam
paṭighātāya.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ *add* ca: S. vatvana.

² M₃ 'massa.

³ M₃ 'no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnam.

⁵ T. M₆ surakkhitam; M₇ suparikkhatam; S. supari-
kkhatam *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitam; M₆ surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₆ suparikkhatam.

⁹ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. parikkha; T. parikkhākhata; M₆ 'kkhata;
M₇ parikkhākhata.

¹¹ T. °parikkhitam; M. M₇ °parikkhatam.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākaṃ⁵ c' eva jevaniyaṃ⁶ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidam hatthārōhā assāroha rathikā dhanuggahā celaka⁸ calakā piṇḍadāyika⁹ uggā rajaputtā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānagā sura¹¹ cammayodhino dasakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāreta natānam paveseta. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare pakāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vasanalepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam³ hoti raṇño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātāya.

¹ M₇ continues: bahum āvudham, *as farther on*.

² T. 'yāyatho; Ph. 'yāyapato; M₈ 'parikkhayayapayo.

³ T. 'kkhitam; M₆ 'kkhatam *and* 'kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahu. ⁵ T. 'kā; M₆ 'kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. 'nikam; Ph. vedhanikam; M₈ jeganikam; T. pe-vaniyam.

⁷ T. bahu. ⁸ Ph. cevaka; T. velakā.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. 'dāyakā. ¹⁰ M₈ 'tino.

¹¹ S. *adds* papphālīkā. ¹² M. Ph. dasika.

¹³ T. M₇ 'kkhatam; M₆ 'kkhitam.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi²?

9. Idha bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare bahum³ tinakatthodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantarāṇam ratiya⁵ aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare bahum³ sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarāṇam ratiya⁵ aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare bahum³ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantarāṇam ratiya⁵ aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare bahum³ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam sappanavanitam telam madhu phañitam lonam, abbhantarāṇam ratiya⁵ aparitassāya phāsuviharāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesam⁹ catunnam āhāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi² akasiralābhi.

Yato kho bhikkhave raṇño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesam¹¹ ca¹³ catunnam¹⁴ āhāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi; idam¹⁵ vuccati¹⁵ bhikkhave raṇño paccantimam nagaram akaramyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccamittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannagato hoti catunnam ca¹⁷

¹ T. 'kkhatam; M₆ M₇ 'kkhitam.

² M₈ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁴ T. tina (sic) kattho hoti dakam. ⁵ T. rathiya.

⁶ M. M₈. T. M₇ bahu; Ph. bahu.

⁷ M₈ 'moggam; T. M₇ tilamasamuggaparaṇṇam; M₆ 'muggaparaṇṇam.

⁸ M. M₈ bahu.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ continue: akaramyam bāhirehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ 'kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ S. 'nañ ca.

¹⁵ T. vuccati. ¹⁶ M₆. M₇ dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ
nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo³ pāpi-
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti³?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
esikā hoti gambhīranemā⁴ sunikkhātā acalā asampavedhī
abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-
tassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-
masārathi Satthā devamanussanam buddho Bhagavā' ti.
Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati.
kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti;
suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddham-
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthātā ca abbhantarānaṃ
guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hirima hoti, hiriya⁷ kāyaduccaritena vaci-
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya⁷ papakānaṃ akusa-
lānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ samāpattiya. Hiriparikhō⁸ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ
pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.
Iminā duttiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-
raṇaṃ guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-
tena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati papakānaṃ
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāya-
patho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

¹ S. ābhī^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M_s.

³ omitted by M_o. ⁴ T. "nevā; M. Ph. M_s "nemi.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; M_s gha; S. pe, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M_s saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M_o. M.
saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M_s hirima kho.

⁹ omitted by M_s. ¹⁰ M_s "sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇā tatīyena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum¹ avudham sannicitaṃ hoti salakā c' eva jevaniya² ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bahiranaṃ paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṇakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapariṇaṃ parissuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadaṇṭi, tatharūpaṃ dhammā bahussuta honti dhata vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdha. Sutavudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇa catutthena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathudam hattharoḥa assaroḥa⁵ rathika dhanuggaha celakā calaka piṇḍadāyika⁶ ugga rājaputta pakkhandino⁷ mahānaga sūra⁸ caṃmayodhino dasakaputta⁹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bāhuraṇaṃ paṭighatāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako araddhaviriyo viharati akusalaṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paṇaṇaṃ, kusalaṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ upasampadāya, thamava dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadharo kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; savaṃṇaṃ pajahati, anavaṃṇaṃ bhāveti; suddham attanaṃ pariharati. Imiṇa pañcamena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhavi anuātānaṃ nivareta nātānaṃ pavesetā¹¹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bahiranaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

² M. M₈. S. jevanikaṇ; Ph. vedanikaṇ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then diṭṭhiya.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M₈ add kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. °dayakā. ⁷ M₈ °tino.

⁸ S. adds papphalikā. ⁹ Ph. dasika°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ viriyabalo. ¹¹ T. saḥaveseta.

paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhiṣitam pi saritā anussaritā¹. Satidovāriko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare pakaro³ hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vasanalepanasampanno⁴ ca abbhantarannam guttiya bāhiraṇam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇava hoti, udayatthagaminīyā paṇṇava samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagaminiya. Paṇṇavāsanaḷeṇasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imhi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesam catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikanam⁶ dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihāraṇam nikamaḷabhi hoti akicchaḷabhi⁷ akasiraḷabhi?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare bahum⁸ tiṇakaṭṭhodakam sammieitam hoti abbhantarannam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāraya bāhiraṇam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kameli⁹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīṭisukham paṭhamam¹⁰ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati attano ratiya aparitassāya phāsuvihāraya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₈ anusā^o ² M₆ dovariko.

³ T. pāṇakaro. ⁴ M₈ vāpana^o

⁵ M₈ paṇṇāyavapanalepana^o

⁶ S. abhi^o ⁷ M₈. T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ bahu.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe. then paṭhamam jh^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh^o, and so also in the other cases.

bahuṃ¹ sāliyavakaṃ saṇnicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiya aparitassaya phāsuviḥārāya² bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā³ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ aṇitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pitisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phasuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ⁴ tilamuggamasaparaṇṇaṃ⁵ saṇnicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuviḥārāya bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako pītiyā ca virāga⁶ upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phasuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahuṃ⁷ bhesajjaṃ saṇnicitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navantaṃ telam madhu phāṇitaṃ⁸ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiya aparitassaya phāsuviḥārāya⁹ bahirānaṃ¹⁰ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako sukhassa ca pahāna¹¹ dukkhassa ca pahānaṃ pubb¹²eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhiṃ¹³ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiya aparitassaya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ¹⁴ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikamalābhi hoti akiccehalābhi akasiralābhi¹⁵.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu; M₇ bahuṃ.

² omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jk¹.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ bahu.

⁵ M₈ °mogga°; T. M₆ tilamāsamuggā°.

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₈ bahū.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ write always ppha° ⁸ T. °raṇaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ S. pe, then catuttham.

¹¹ M. Ph. °suddham. ¹² S. abhi°.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi¹ samānāgato hoti imesaṃ ca² catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharānaṃ nikāma-lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo papimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti attaññū ca⁴ attaññū⁴ ca⁴ mattaññū ca kālaññū ca paṇaṇñū ca puggalaparoparaññū⁵ ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti⁶: suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jāneyya: suttam geyyam⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallam, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti: suttam geyyam⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁷ vedallam, tasma¹⁰ dhammaññū ti¹¹ vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthamū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa attham jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa attham jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsītassa attham jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M_s. ⁴ omitted by T. M_c.

⁵ Ph. °pariyaññū; M_s °pariyan; T. M_c. M_i °varaññū.

⁶ T. M_c add tam. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M_s pa; T. M_c. M_i give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M_s. S. ¹⁰ T. M_c. M_i insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M_s.

ayam imassa bhāsita-ssa attho¹ ti, tasma atthainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū. Attainū² ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam janati 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'³ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti. Na yidha attainū ti vuccēyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attanam jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhaya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū⁴, attanū⁵. Mattainū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam janati cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya, na yidha mattainū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam paṭiggahanāya, tasma mattainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū⁶, attanū. Mattanū. Kālainū ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānāti 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallanāya'⁷ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jāneyya 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallanāya' ti. Na yidha kālainū ti vuccēyya; yasma ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalam jānāti 'ayam kalo uddesassa, ayam kalo paripucchaya, ayam kalo yogassa, ayam kalo paṭisallanāya' ti, tasmā kālainū ti vuccati. Iti dhammanū, atthainū, attainū, mattainū, kālainū. Parisainū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiyya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇa-parisā, ayam gahapati-parisā, ayam samaṇa-parisā; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamita-bham, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆, M₇. ² S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₇ atth^o; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. 'sallanassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālainū ti. Iti and so on.

thātabbam¹, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ janeyya 'ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisa², ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ gaḥapatipaṇisā, ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evaṃ upa-saṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, na yidha paṇisaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ janāti 'ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisa³, ayaṃ brahmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ gaḥapatipaṇisā, ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evaṃ upa-saṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhasitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, tasmā paṇisaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kalaññū, paṇisaññū. Puggalaparoparaññū⁴ ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena⁵ puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena⁹ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena¹⁰ pāsamso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti, eko anohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁴ puggalo anohiṭasoto dhammaṃ sunāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || evaṃ tuṇhī^o; S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī^o* ³ S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī^o*

⁴ Ph. °paṇisaññū; M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M₇ adassana^o; M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmō; M₆ *adds* hoti.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmō. *omitted by* T.

⁹ T. tena; S. tena tena. ¹⁰ S. tena tena *throughout*.

¹¹ M₇ *omits* eko sa^o sotu^o

¹² T. M₇ *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

¹³ *omitted by* T.

¹⁴ T. M₇ yo 'yaṃ; M₆ *also* yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

¹⁵ T. so 'yaṃ.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ohitasota dhammaṃ suṇanti¹: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyam² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatanam⁴ dhammānam attham⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatanam dhammānam attham na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyam⁷ puggalo dhatanam dhammānam attham na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo dhatanam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā dhatanam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti: eko attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ attham aññaya dhammam aññaya¹⁰ dhammanudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyam² puggalo na⁹ attham aññaya dhammam aññaya¹⁰ dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve puggalā attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammapaṭipanna: eko attahitaya paṭipanno no parahitaya, eko attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca¹¹. Yvāyam² puggalo attahitaya paṭipanno, no¹² parahitaya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Evaṃ kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggalā viditvā honti. Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparanu¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. °tā.

² T. M₇ yo 'yam; M₆ also yo 'yam with one exception.

³ M. Ph. *put* na before dhammaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁷ T. so 'yam. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to °paṭipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² omitted by M₆.

¹³ Ph. S. °nā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M₈ °pariyānu; T. M₆, M₇ °varaṇhū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puñña-khettam lokassā ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ³ pāricchattako kovīlāro⁴ paṇḍupalaso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'paṇḍupalaso hani pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalaso⁵ bhavissati⁶ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti, attamana bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti sattapalāso⁸ dāni pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva hani jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati¹⁰ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro jālakajāto hoti, attamana bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto¹¹ bhavissati¹² ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto¹³ bhavissati¹⁴ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro kuḍumalakajāto¹⁵ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto¹⁶ dāni¹⁷ pāricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *add* pahuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₇.

³ *omitted by* M₈.

⁴ S. M₆ kovīlāro *throughout*; T. *once*; M₇ *sometimes*.

⁵ M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sannio° *always*; M₆ sannio° *satti° twice*; M₇ satti° *once*; M₈ jālakakajāto (*sic*).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₈ jātakā° ⁹ M₈ chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

¹⁰ M₈ chadaka°

¹¹ T. kāraka°; M₈ kuḍumalaka° *as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence*.

¹² M₈ kudumalaka° ¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati² ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' evā dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissati⁴ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmāgūnehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā⁴ paricārenti⁵. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsāyojanāni ābhāya phutaṃ⁶ hoti. Anuvātaṃ⁷ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati. Ayaṃ ānubhavo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchedtvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicca¹⁰ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānaṃ¹¹ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kharakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti¹³ devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika^o; M. Ph. kosaka^o *throughout*. ² T. kokosaka^o ³ M₈ 'bālī'

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ samaṅgi^o ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'vārenti.

⁶ M₈ puttam. ⁷ M₈ 'gataṃ.

⁸ *with* ariyasāva[ko] M₈ *breaks off*; *on the next leaf* (ii) *begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta*. ⁹ T. satti^o

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'majjhā', *and likewise in the other cases*.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* 'va. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokūsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphaliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmaṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmaṃ bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāventi⁶ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā⁸ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimittasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāventi¹¹ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. *insert* 'va.

³ M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁶ Ph. *anussāvesun throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ *anussāvesun ti*.

⁷ S. 'vihārīko. ⁸ T. 'agā'

⁹ M. Ph. Cātummahā'

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *repeat* saddaṃ anu⁹ *and so on till* dīṭṭh' eva dhamme, *then they have* pe || sacchikatvā upa⁹ viharati ti. Cātummahārājikanam devānam saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on*. M₆ *has after* viharati ti: Iti ha tena Cātummahā'

¹¹ M₇ *anussāvesun ti*. ¹² M. Ph. asukamhā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena muhuttana yāva² Brahmālokā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Sattharam kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ saṅgham kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkham kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ samādhim kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ appamādam kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ paṭisantharam' kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhamma parisuddha pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnaṃ ime dhamme gantvā⁸ Bhagavato aroceyyaṃ⁹, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddha c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evaṃ assa ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnaṃ imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammāraṇam¹¹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro¹³ ca¹⁴ ti: evaṃ eva me¹⁵ ime dhamma parisuddha pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato aroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhamma parisuddha c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca' ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. *inserts* tena layena. ² *omitted by* Ph.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* S. ⁵ M. 1a; Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. *°sandhāram*. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. *gahetvā throughout*. ⁹ T. *°yya*.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹¹ T. *kaṇcamāraṇam*.

¹² M. *rasa°*; S. *sakamma° throughout*.

¹³ T. *°titaro*. ¹⁴ M. Ph. *ca (without ti)*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *kho*; S. *evaṃ me*; T. M₆. M₇ *omit me*.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti? Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'Sattthāram kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sangham⁵ kho bhikkhu⁶ . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu⁷ . . . samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu⁸ . . . appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu⁹ . . . paṭisandhāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā¹⁰ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me⁸ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataṃ ca. Seyyathā pi nama puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodataṃ, tassa evam assa 'ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodato; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānaṃ⁹ dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataṃ cā'¹⁰ ti: evam eva¹¹ me¹² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. *then has* pe . . . dhammam . . . sangham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhiṃ . . . appamādaṃ . . . paṭisandhāram.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. *omits* sangham kho *till* paṭi

⁶ M. *then has* la || kusalam bh'

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆; M₆ *omits also* evam.

⁹ T. 'ādanam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ca (*without* ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *add* evam.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆; M₇ *has* kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte ayaṃ Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismim pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. 'sandhāraṃ.

⁶ M. 'to. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aja^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo paṭisanthāre¹ sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo² dhamme³ agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthare⁴ pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁷ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁹ dhamme sagāraṇo¹⁰, saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹² sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹³ sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo¹⁴ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. °sandhāre. ² M. la || appamāde.

³ Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāraṇo.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. saga°

⁶ Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

¹⁵ M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismim sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ sikkhāya sagāraḥ samādhismim sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ samādhismim sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ saṅghe sagāraḥ samādhismim sagāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ aṇaṃ¹ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvaṃ² Sāriputta² imassa maya saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ aṇaṃ³. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ dhamme sagāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati⁴; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ, dhamme pi⁵ so⁵ agāraḥ⁶ . . .⁷ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ . . . dhamme agāraḥ . . . saṅghe⁷ agāraḥ⁷ . . . sikkhāya agāraḥ . . . samādhismim agāraḥ . . . appamāde⁸ agāraḥ paṭisanthāre sagāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḥ dhamme agāraḥ saṅghe agāraḥ sikkhāya agāraḥ samādhismim agāraḥ appamāde agāraḥ, paṭisanthāre pi so agāraḥ.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ dhamme agāraḥ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati⁹; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḥ, dhamme pi so saga-

¹ T. M₆, ajā^o; M₇, jā^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₆, M₇, ajā^o

⁴ M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā^o sikkhaya agā^o samā^o agā^o appa^o pi so agā^o ⁷ T. M₆, M₇, pe.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇, *continue*: pi so agā^o. So vata *till* paṭi^o sa^o bh^o and so on.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ . . . ² So vata Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagaravo³ . . . saṅghe sagaravo⁴ . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samadhisimā sagaravo . . . appamāde sagā-ravo paṭisanthare agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ thānam vijjati; yo so Sariputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagaravo samadhisimā sagāravo appamāde sagaravo, paṭisanthare pi so sagaravo. Imassa kho Sariputta maya samkhittena bhasitassa evam vittharena attho datthabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhavanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam iccha uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupadāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyya' ti, atha khvassa¹⁰ neva anupadāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? 'Abhavitatta ti 'ssa vacanyam. Kissa abhavitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhaṇānam¹¹ catunnam iddhipādanam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅganam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya andam¹² aṭṭha vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tām' assu kukkuṭiya na sammādhisaṃyitani na¹⁴ sammāpariseditani¹⁵ na sammāparibha-

¹ M. *adds* saṅghe sa^o sikkhāya sa^o sama^o sa^o appa^o sa^o paṭi^o agā^o bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, yo so Sa^o bh^o Satthari sa^o | la | paṭi^o pi so sa^o. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. *adds* bhavissati ti th^o etaṃ vi^o; yo so.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ agaravo (M₆, M₇ sa^o) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa^o. So vata *and so on till* paṭi^o agā^o bh^o ti n'etaṃ th^o vi^o; yo so. ⁵ Ph. sa^o

⁶ Ph. th^o etaṃ vi^o

⁷ Ph. *continues*: pa || paṭi^o; T. M₆, M₇ pe || paṭi^o

⁸ M. *inserts* pi so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la || So vata Sa^o bh^o Satthari sa^o | la | appa^o sa^o paṭi^o pi so sa^o bh^o ti th^o etaṃ vi^o; yo so Sa^o bh^o Satthari sa^o | la | appa^o sa^o paṭi^o pi so sa^o ti. Imassa *and so on*. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khvassa *throughout*.

¹¹ M. °ppatṭhānānam.

¹² M₇ *omits all from* andani *to* kukkuṭiya.

¹³ T. *inserts* nu. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇.

vitani, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyūn'¹ ti; atha kho abhabba 'va'² te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjītum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h' amuni³ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisāyitani na sammāpariseditāni⁴ na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'⁵ ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitatta ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitatta? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'⁶ ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitatta ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitatta? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, taṃ⁷ assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisāyitani sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyūn'⁷ ti; atha kho bhabba 'va te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjītum. Tam kissa hetu? Tatha h' amuni⁷ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisāyitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ °nibbhijj° *always*. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

⁴ M. °chedatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhavitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa² va palagandantevasikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vasijate⁶ aṅgulipādāni⁷ dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadāni⁸, no ca khvassa evaṃ nānam hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me ajja¹⁰ vāsijataṃsa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvassa khīṇe khīnante¹² 'va¹² nānam hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvassa khīṇe khīnante¹³ 'va¹³ nānaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ udake pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tani¹⁸ pāvussa-kena¹⁹ meghena abhippavutṭhāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭippassambhanti²¹ pūtikanī bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikanī²² bhavanti²² ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

³ M. M₆ phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevasissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevasissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M₇ °pādāni; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ °pādāni; M. Ph. aṅgula°

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ M₇. S. insert vā. ¹⁰ S. inserts tassa.

¹¹ S. inserts vā. ¹² S. °nantveva.

¹³ T. omit 'va; M₇ has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhaya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chammāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °lam.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ pa°

²⁰ T. M₆ M₇ °vaṭṭhāni.

²¹ M. Ph. parihāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. *Evam*¹ *me*¹ *sutam*¹. *Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosa-*
lesu carikam carati mahata bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim
Addasa kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññataras-
smim padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittam sampajja-
*litaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ*², *disvā*³ *magga okkaṃma aññatarasmm*
rukhamūle paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagava
bhikkhu amantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave anum
mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ sajoti-
bhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evam bhante'.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam
yam anum mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajja-
litam sajotibhūtam āliṅgitva⁴ upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya
vā, yam va⁵ khattiyakannāṃ va brahmanakannam vā gahap-
patikanāṃ va mudutalunahattthapadam⁶ āliṅgitva upanisi-
deyya va upanipajjeyya vā ti? *'Etad eva bhante varam*
yam khattiyakannam va brahmanakannam va gahapati-
kannam va mudutalunahattthapadam āliṅgitva upanisideyya
vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham hi'etaṃ bhante, yam anum
mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ sajoti-
bhūtaṃ āliṅgitva upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya va' ti.

Ārocayami vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayami vo bhikkhave,
yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa papadhammassa
asucisaṅkassarasamacārassa⁷ paṭicchannakammantassa as-
sapaṇassa samanapaṭumassa abrahmacārissa⁸ brahmacari-
paṭimassa⁹ antoputissa⁹ avassutassa kasambujatassa, yam
anum mahantaṃ aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitaṃ
sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitva upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya va.
Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidanam hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave mātā-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. saṅjo" throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagava.

⁴ M. Ph. āliṅgetva throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ "padim throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucino saṅk" ⁸ T. "cāripaṭisaṃnassa.

⁹ M. "putikassa; T. "patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also so.

ṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇaṃ vā gahapatikaṇṇaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁵ vethetvā⁶ ghaṇseyya⁷, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, mamsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atthim chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthiminjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā⁸ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivadanāṃ sādīyeyya⁹ ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ¹⁰ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivadanāṃ sādīyeyya¹¹. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹² . . . atthiminjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹³ ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁶ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe¹⁷ vethetvā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . atthiminjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya²⁰. Taṃ kissa hetu²¹? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya²². Yaṇ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa¹ ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kissa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghaseyya.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. sādīyeyya.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. sādīyeyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. has it in full till chindeyya, then

pe || atthi¹² ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ M₆ oyyā ti.

Āṅguttara, part IV.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyati², taṃ hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya⁵, yaṃ vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo papadhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena adittena

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyya ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M₆ kissa.

⁴ T. M₇ uppa^o; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh^o paṭi^o vo bh^o, *but then* yaṃ khattiya^o *as before*.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev' assa *nearly always*. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ *omitted by* S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya¹, yaṃ² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram pari-
bhūñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiya-
mahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram
paribhūñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso
tattena ayopattēna ādittēna⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena
kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe⁶ . . .
kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna
ādittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalive-
thēyya⁸. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave
maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na
teveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho
so bhikkhave dussilo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujato khattiya-
mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati-
mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram paribhūñjati, taṃ
hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya,
kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho
varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittēna¹²
sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ
lohagulaṃ¹³ ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe
pakkiheyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi
daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaram¹⁴

¹ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ pe || kāyaṃ.

⁵ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° ° M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa; M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

¹¹ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. °gulaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaḡaṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ³ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ⁶ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ⁷ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya⁷ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹² ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹³. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo¹ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁵.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetva khandhe vā

¹ M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. ² omitted by M.

³ T. 'deyyāni. ⁴ T. 'deyyāni; M₇ 'deyyā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇.

⁶ M. 'gulaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ yaṃ.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'bhāgaṃ. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆, M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ upapajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam¹ sampajjalitam¹ sajotibhūtam¹ abhiniśidāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭham³ paribhujeyyā ti? 'Etaḍ eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭham paribhujeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā⁵ ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apayaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁸. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭham paribhujati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apayaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁸.

7. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapadam¹¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakklhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam¹² paccamano sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya, yaṃ vā¹³ khattiyamahāsālānam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₆ omits yaṃ vā.

³ T. mañcā^o; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭṭham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have paṭi^o till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampadam.

¹² M. Ph. phenu^o throughout.

¹³ omitted by M. M₆; M₇ omits yaṃ, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiya pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim² pi² uddham² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya² ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ² balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidanaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ va dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayaṃ kayassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁷. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁷. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesaṃ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjama cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhāraṇaṃ⁹, tesā¹⁰ te¹¹ kāra¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākaṃ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā¹³ ti.

Evam hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alaṃ eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆, M₇ pe || yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M₆, 'ekhāraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesaṃ; M₆ sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M.

¹² T. kāra. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubha-
 tattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appa-
 mādēna sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiñ
 ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhāṇāmāne satthimattānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi², satthi-
 mattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattimsu³
 dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā⁴ ti, satthimattā-
 naṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi
 titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-
 khave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesum⁵. Sunetto
 satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti.
 Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalo-
 ṇasavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesum⁷,
 te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ
 nirayaṃ upapajjimsu⁸. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa
 satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa
 cittāni pasādesum⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā suga-
 tīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu⁸.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma sattha
 ahosi . . .¹⁰ Aranemi nāma sattha ahosi . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹²
 nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma sattha ahosi
 . . .¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā
 ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana
 bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako
 nāma¹³ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ
 deseti¹⁴. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. *adds* la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggaçchi.

³ T. M₇ hināya va° ⁴ T. *inserts* pi.

⁵ M₆ ahosi, *so also in the next place.* ° *omitted by* S.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ padosesum. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ T. M₇ pā° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddālo; M. Kudālo.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desetassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum¹, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammaṃ desetassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu².

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁴ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁶ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.

Evaṃ hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā savakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹¹: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ¹² bahudukkaṃ bahupāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padasesum; M₇ padosesum.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ T. M₆. M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ T. M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ omit bahum so a° pa°

⁷ T. paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M₆ nānā or nā tā; M₇ nando āma.

⁹ T. kho; M₇ yo. ¹⁰ T. °to. ¹¹ S. °ti.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ¹, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggaçchante khippaṃ yeva paṭivigaçchati na ciratṭhitiṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussaṇaṃ parittaṃ lahuṇaṃ bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyaṇaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake² deve vassante uḍake³ uḍakabubbulaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭivigaçchati⁴ na ciratṭhitiṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa uḍakabubbulūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussaṇaṃ parittaṃ lahuṇaṃ bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyaṇaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uḍake daṇḍarājī khippaṃ yeva paṭivigaçchati⁴ na ciratṭhitiṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa uḍake daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussaṇaṃ parittaṃ⁵ lahuṇaṃ⁵ . . .⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgaṃ siṅhasotā⁷ hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ⁸ sā⁸ āramati⁹, atha kho sā gaçchat' eva¹⁰ vattat' eva¹¹ sandat'¹² eva¹¹, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussaṇaṃ parittaṃ¹³ lahuṇaṃ¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā¹⁵ pi brāhmaṇa balavaṃ puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saṇṇūhitvā appakasireṇ' eva vameyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jivitaṃ manussaṇaṃ parittaṃ lahuṇaṃ¹³ . . .¹⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbaṃ *throughout*.

² T. phulla^o ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. paṭigaçchati; M₇ paṭiga^o *corr.* to paṭivī^o by another hand. ⁵ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ omit only lahuṇaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. siṅha^o

⁸ M. yāya; Ph. sā yaṃ; M₇ yaṃ.

⁹ M. āvattati; Ph. āvattati; S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. ote ca; T. M₆ only ote. ¹¹ S. ote ca.

¹² T. sanāt'. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. this simile is missing. ¹⁶ M. la.

ayokaṭahe maṃsapesi¹ pakkhittā² khippaṃ yeva paṭi
vigacchati³ na ciraṭṭhitika hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa
maṃsapesūpamaṃ manussaṇaṃ jivitaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi vajjha⁶ āghātaṇaṃ niyyamānā yaṇ ñad eva pādaṃ
uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ mara-
ṇassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ¹¹ jivitaṃ
manussaṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyasaṃ.
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussaṇaṃ
saṭṭhivassasahassāni ayuppamaṇaṃ ahosi. Pañcavassasatika
kumārīkā alaṃpateyya ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussaṇaṃ chaḷ eva ābādha ahesum: sitaṃ
uṇhaṃ jighaccha¹² pipasa uccaro passavo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Arako sattha evaṃ dighayukesu manussesu
evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu savakāṇaṃ evaṃ
dhammaṃ desessati¹⁴ 'appakam brahmaṇa jivitaṃ manussa-
ṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyasaṃ. Man-
tāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ taṃ
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jivitaṃ
manussaṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyasaṃ.
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jivati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo¹⁶.
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tiṇi yeva utusataṃ
jivati: utusataṃ hemantaṇaṃ, utusataṃ gimhanaṃ, utusa-
taṃ vassāṇaṃ. Tiṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsaṇaṃ jivati: cattāri māsaṇaṃ

¹ M. Ph. °pesiyā. ² M. Ph. °ttāya.

³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. vajjhaṃ. ⁷ T. padam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. S. ¹¹ S. gāvi° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ digh°

¹³ T. bhikkhu. ¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆. M₇ desessanti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ M. S. add vā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

hemantānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatiṃ² yeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati: aññaddhamāsasatāni hemantānaṃ, aññaddhamāsasatāni gimhānaṃ, aññaddhamāsasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvisatiṃ³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimsaṃ⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiṃ⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvisatiṃ⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhim⁸ mātuthaṇṇāya⁸ saddhim bhattantarāyena⁹. Tat¹⁰ ime bhattantarāya⁹: kupito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, vyadhito¹¹ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukasā manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppanānaṃ pi samkhātaṃ¹⁴, utū pi samkhātā, saṃvacchara¹⁵ pi samkhātā, masā pi samkhātā, addhamāsa¹⁶ pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi samkhātā. bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāya pi samkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthāra karanyam sāvakanaṃ hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ maya. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgarāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave. mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipparisāraṇo ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusasani ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °saṃ.

² M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁴ S. aññaddha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva; M₆ °sattatiṃsaṃ ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya; M₆ °taraya, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth°. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ byasatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako. ¹³ M₆ ālā° ¹⁴ T. °ta.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusaṃv°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsaṃ).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo².

Tass' uddānam:

Hiri suriyaṃ³ nāgaram⁴ upama dhammaññū⁵ pārīcattakam⁵
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Arakena⁸ cā⁸ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katumehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ⁹ jānāti⁹, lahukam āpattiṃ jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvaraṣaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesa vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, cattunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavaṇaṃ⁹ khayā⁹ anasavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.'

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannagato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ'assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ ditthadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ

^r Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam; T. M₆. M₇ 'vaggassa udd'

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisam.

⁴ Ph. nāma; *omitted by M.* ⁵ *omitted by M.* Ph.

° M. M₆. M₇ sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bha°; Ph. vacanam.

⁸ Ph. °kenānusānī; S. °kenānusāsani; T. M₆, M₇ te dasā ti (T. te dasā yā ti) *for* cā ti.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ S. ābhi^o

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe³ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānati, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² S. ābhī°

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya; sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ'assa pātimokkhaṇi vittharena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe = lahukaṃ.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. *give it in full*; M. *omits* diṭṭhadhamma^o

⁵ M. Ph. °naṃ ca. ^o M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukam āpattiṃ janāti, garukam āpattiṃ janāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākaram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, asavānaṃ khaya . . . pe³ . . . sacchikātva upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhiṭṭena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye⁴ kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidaya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then* asavānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M_o. M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_o. M₇.

⁴ T. M₇ yo. ⁵ S. 'sena. ⁶ T. 'ti.

⁷ Ph. *repeats here* n'eso dh^o *till* dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā¹ dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya². Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ³ dātabbama⁴, yebhuvasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tiṇavatthārakadātabbo⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti
Sāsanaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikaraṇasamathena⁹ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doṣo bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnatta bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitatta sa-
maṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ nissuttatta¹¹
soṭṭhiko¹² hoti . . . ninaḥātattā¹³ naḥātako hoti . . .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaranadhammā samathā. ² T. upa°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭiññāya karetabbā (M₇ karetabbama) for paṭi° dā° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitaṃ.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adhirana° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niya°

¹² M. Ph. soṭṭhiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₇ ninaḥātattā; T. tanaḥātattā; S. naḥātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arihatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .⁴ ārakattā⁴ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditthi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rūgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, aliriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī vihāreti aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M₆. M₇ ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

³ M₆ ārako; T. omits hoti. ⁴ M₇ ārattā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o throughout. ⁶ T. tanhā.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. adds Samaṇavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then M. has tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. give the following uddāna:

Bhinnā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. nhātako veda^o)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh^o

Abguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ asava-pariyādānaṃ ca hoti jivitapariyādānaṃ ca³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orama-bhāgiyaṇaṃ saññojanaṇaṃ parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁴ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā aṇḍalikaṇḍiyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkha-nupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmim⁷ khayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmim vāya-nupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmim virāga-nupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmim nirodha-nupassī⁸ viharati⁸ . . .⁹ cakkhusmim⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .⁴ sotasmim . . .⁴ ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . pho-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pahuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh^o

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ omit this phrase.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. la.

abbesu . . .¹ dhammesu . . . cakkhuvinnāne . . .¹ sotā-
innāne . . . ghanavinnāne . . . jivhāvinnāne . . . kāya-
innāne . . .¹ manovinnāne . . .² cakkhusamphasse . . .¹
otasamphasse . . .¹ ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse
. . . kāyasamphasse . . .¹ manosamphasse . . .² cakkhu-
amphassajāya³ vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
. . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya
edanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-
amphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-
saññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabba-
saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .
addasañcetanāya . . . gandhasāñcetanāya rasasañcetanāya
. . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasāñcetanāya . . .
upatāṇhāya . . . saddatāṇhāya . . . gandhatāṇhāya . . .
asatāṇhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatāṇhāya . . . dhammatāṇhāya
. . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
asavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
. . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
asavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .⁵
upakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
. . . saṅkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī
īharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
īharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayanupassī viharati
. . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. °jā *throughout*.

⁴ *omitted by Ph.* ⁵ M. Ph. *insert* pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. *adds the following* uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca plassesu
vedanāsu ca dvārassa sutta honti viṣuṃ aṭṭha
saññā sañcetanā taṇhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
gocarassa viṣuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkhā-anattā
khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
kaṃaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu
honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni
āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasañña, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .¹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya⁸ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamāḍassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₆. M₇. pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₇. insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassā; M₆. M₇. issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṃhittena ca. *Then*: [vi]rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pīthi^o (*sic*) passaddhi^o samādhī^o pekkhā^o. Rāgassa bh^o abhiññāya ime satta dh^o bh^o ti. Rāgassa bh^o abhi^o satta dh^o bh^o. Katame satta? Anicca-
anā, anatta^o *and so on, as above, till the end*.

³ M. Ph. sattanipātaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattaṃ; S. nīṭṭhito; M₇ adds siddhir astu, ivam astu, jayatu.



ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya
susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha²

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visaṃ vā sattham
vā kamati, uttarim⁵ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettā bhāvayati appamānaṃ⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojana⁸ honti⁹ passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Paṇṇāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante.

⁴ M₈ n'assa.

⁵ Ph. M₈ °ri.

⁶ M₈ appamādam.

⁷ M₈ anu.

⁸ M₈. M₆ °no.

⁹ M₈ hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va² pāṇe manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
 roti⁵ puññam.
 Ye sattasaṇḍam paṭhaviṃ vijetva⁶ rājisayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
 niraggaḷam,
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasim
 candappabhā tūraganā va sabbe.
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jinati¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
 mettāṃso¹³ sabbabhūtānaṃ¹⁴, veram tassa na kenaci ti.

II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁵ ādi-
 brahmacariyikāya¹⁰ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthāraṃ upanissāya vi-
 karati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ¹⁷ sabrahmacāriṃ¹⁸,
 yatth' assa tibbam hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ
 ca gāraṇaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °lam. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₈. M₇ °pam. ⁴ Ph. M₈ bahuta°

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā.

⁷ S. rājissayo; M₈ *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijisayo.

⁸ S. °cariyagā. ⁹ M₈ samā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā°; T. M₆. M₇ vācā°; M₈ vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

¹¹ M₆ jā°; T. M₇ pānāti. ¹² T. janāpaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. °tāni; M₆ sambhūtānaṃ.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. M₇ °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₈ °nikam *throughout*; T. °nikā; M₇ garuṭṭhakaṃ;
 M₆ sabrahmacārikaṃ. ¹⁸ M₈ °cāri *throughout*.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ² sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemaṇ ca gāraṇo ca, te³ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇṇati: Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva⁵ vivaranti⁶, anuttānikataṇ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampadeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ hetu pañcamaṃ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M₆, M₇ 'nikam throughout.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ kvattho. ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivaṭanti. ⁷ T. 'kaṇ. ⁸ M. uttāniṃ ka°

⁹ T. M₇ sātthā; Ph. M₈ sattham throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ 'nā throughout.

¹¹ M₈ 'rūpāya; T. M₇ 'rūpassa throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānakathiko² hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti³ vedanā³, iti⁴ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁵ iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo⁶ hetu aṭṭhamo⁶ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ⁷ kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yattth' assa tibbaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸ pemañ ca gāraṃ ca; addhā ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Taṃ kho paṇāyama āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹¹ aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yattth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸

¹ M₃ omits this passage. ² T. M₆. M₇ ānanda^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₃ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

¹⁰ S. garutāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te¹ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhāti: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇa³ c'eva⁴ vivaranti⁵, anuttānikataṇṇa ca uttānikaronti, anekavibhesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati⁶ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Taṃ⁷ kho panāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam⁹ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13. Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannucayo, ye te dhammā addikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣanā-kalyāṇa sūttam¹⁰ savyaññanam¹⁰ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Araddhaviriyo kho panāyam āyasma viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāhāparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ³ M₈ avivaraṇ.

⁴ M₈ ca. ⁵ S. vivaṭanti. ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ ubhayena.

⁹ M₆ here sūttā. ¹⁰ M₆ oṇa. ¹¹ M₆ here oṇupassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānākatikhiko¹ atiracchānakathiko, sāmā² vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati³, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriya saṃvattanti ti.

III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasapsi ca hoti piya-garahi ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādittḥi ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ T. anākatikhito; M₇ anākatiko; M₆ ānanda°

² T. M₇ sāmāññaṃ. ³ M₆ ajjosati.

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. 1a; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₈ ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsi ca hoti na piyagarahi ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkārakāmo ca² hirimā ca hoti³ ottappi ca appiccho ca sammāditṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca⁴ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca⁵ bahubhāṇi ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo⁸ ca hoti amanāpo⁹ ca agaru¹⁰ ca abhāvanīyo¹¹ ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇi ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma°

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime² aṭṭha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca⁶ dukkham⁷:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ vipariṇāmadhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittaṃ anitṭhato no¹⁰ paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹² na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.

VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₆, M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇. ³ T. aṭṭha 'me; M₇ aṭṭha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₆, M₇.

⁵ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆, M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₆, S. ⁷ M. M₈, S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ Ph. ape^o ¹⁰ M₆ me.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā. ¹² M. Ph. atthaṅgo

¹³ T. M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaṃ assutavataṃ puthujjanaṇaṃ ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlaka² no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃmettikā³ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaṇā⁴ sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanaṃ uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati paṣamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁵ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, paṣamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ paṣamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁸ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ 'T. M₇ °yāso; M. Ph. M₈. S. °yaso.

² Ph. M₆ bhavaṃ

³ M₆ bhavaṃ; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ T. jaramara

⁷ M₆ jānāti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti². Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So⁴ uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam⁵ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno⁶ parimuccati jatiyā jarāya⁷ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi⁸, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁹, idaṃ nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca¹¹ dukkhaṃ¹²:
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-
dhammā,
ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
dhamme.
Itṭhassa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittaṃ anitṭhato no
paṭighātāma eti,

¹ T. M₆ put upp° pasamsa before upp° nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ M₈ inserts pi. ⁶ M. Ph. 'hinno.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ jarāmara°

⁸ T. M₇ °yāso; M. S. °yaso; M₆ adhippāyo.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹² M. M₈. S. add ca.

¹³ M₈ ithassa; Ph. atṭhassa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍha-
kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bha-
gavā Devadattam ārabhha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim
paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam
paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu
kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū
bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Atṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi atṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁵ De-
vadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho . . . alābhena
bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave
. . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . .
pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave
abhibhūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko
kappatṭho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto
pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho
atekiccho.

4. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhi-
bhūya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .¹¹ uppannaṃ
yasam . . . uppannaṃ¹¹ ayasam¹¹ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāram

¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M₇ atthaṅg°; M₈ atthaṃg°; M₆ attha.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. °dinna°

⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁸ Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

⁹ M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ¹⁰ M. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₈.

. . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹ vihareyya. Kathañ²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ
 abhiḥbhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pe⁴ . . . ? Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave
 uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhiḥbhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ
 āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya⁵ vi-
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. Yaṃ
 hi'ssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁷ uppannaṃ ya-
 saṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . .
 uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhiḥbhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjey-
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhi-
 bhuyya⁵ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti.
 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ
 lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁹
 uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
 sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pā-
 picchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹⁰
 vihareyya. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-
 baṃ: —

5. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², up-
 pannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .¹³ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
 ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asak-
 kāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpa-
 mittataṃ abhiḥbhuyya¹⁰ viharissāma¹⁴ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ M. M₇. S. *twice*. ² M₈. S. kiñ.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *give it in full*; M. *has* la, Ph. M₈ *have* pa
 after alābhaṃ.

⁵ M. *twice*. ⁶ T. hi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. S. *twice*; M. *omits* vihareyya.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ M. T. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹¹ M. M₈. S. *twice*; M₆ *omits* abhi¹⁰

¹² M₈ vihareyyāma; *omitted by* M₆. ¹³ M. M₈ pa.

¹⁴ M₈ vihareyyāma.

VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmi viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹. Tattha kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo³ mahārājā uttarāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-e-karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmā Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ⁷ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya⁸, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatisesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānaṃ indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Sam-

¹ T. Dhvajā; M. Ph. S. Vajja° *always*; M₈ Dhajol° *always*; M₆ Dhvajā° *always*; M₇ Dhuvalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

³ Ph. M₈ °vaṇo *throughout*; T. °vano; M₆. M₇ °vano *throughout*.

⁴ S. uttara°; T. M₆. M₇ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

⁵ M. M₈. S. dakkhiṇa°

⁶ T. *continues*: attasampattiṃ pacca° hoti ti; M₆. M₇: attasampattiṃ para° pacca° hoti ti.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sami° ⁸ M. Ph. sami°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti²: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .⁴ attasampattiṃ⁵ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti⁶ ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvātimsesu antarahito Mahisavattthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sanmukhe⁷ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .⁸ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti⁹ ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idaṃ⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti¹³. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhanāraṇāsi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhanāṇaṃ¹⁵ āhareyya kācehi¹⁶ pi piṭakehi¹⁷ pi ucchāṅgehi¹⁸

¹ T. Dhvajā° ² T. desesi.

³ S. has: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā° hoti ti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆ Dhva°

⁷ Ph. samukhe; M₈ mukhe; T. pamukho; M₆. M₇ pamukhe. ⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁹ S. pana.

¹⁰ S. bhānaṃ; M. Ph. M₈ insert upādāya.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. upamāyam. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹³ M₈. T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jānanti. ¹⁴ M₈ °thānā°

¹⁵ M₈ thaññaṃ. ¹⁶ S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M₈ kājehi.

¹⁷ S. sisakehi.

¹⁸ Ph. ucchāṅgehi; M₈ ujjaṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihi¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda taṃ² mahajanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ³ āharathā⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā⁷ ti? 'Amumhā mahādhanāraśimhā⁷ āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā' ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ⁸ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upāday'upādāya mayaṃ⁹ c'añño¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma' ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitaṃ¹² idaṃ¹² āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upāday'upādāya¹⁴ mayaṃ c'añño¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma ti¹⁵. Ekam¹⁶ idaṃ bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayaṃ Bhagava Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acrapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhu āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam paravipattiṃ . . .²⁰ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahu bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna²¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhihūto . . . pe²² . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ añgulihi. ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ dhaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña°; M₈ here corr. to °dhañña°, and it continues. yade dhañnassa (sic) dhaññaṃ ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

⁸ T. M₇ yaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. mañño; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yāvā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °taṃ c'idaṃ; T. M₆ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma ti.

¹⁶ S. evaṃ. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha° ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. °diṇṇa°

²² M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhikhūto pariyādinna¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhikhūto pariyādinna² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhikhuyya³ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Kathañ⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁸ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya⁹ vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyū āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannam lābham abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyū āsavā vighātaparilāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idam kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

¹ Ph. T. °dinna° ² Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

³ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*; M₆ omits abhi°

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. kiñci. ⁷ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₈ has abhikhuyya *twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts* pana. ¹³ M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .² uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatāṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata³ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisaḥ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patitthito⁵. Ugganhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamphito⁷ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'⁹ ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'¹¹ ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹⁶?

2. Tatr' idam¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvaratāya¹⁸ hoti.

¹ *all MSS. double it.* ² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ettavatā. ⁴ M₈ kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ upatthito. ⁶ M₆ *omits this phrase.*

⁷ Ph. S. 'sañhito; M. M₈ 'saññito; M₆. M₇ atthahiso.

⁸ M₈ ākatibrahma^o; S. 'yako; T. 'yāyiko.

⁹ M₈ bhagavā. ¹⁰ *omitted by M₈.*

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako. ¹² T. tam kim; *omitted by M₈.*

¹³ T. maññatha; M₈ maññayya; M₇ aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ 'nesu. ¹⁵ S. yehi.

¹⁶ S. 'tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idam; Ph. *adds kho.*

¹⁸ T. 'kāya; M₈ 'tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me³ puratthimaṃ⁴ disaṃ⁴ ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁵ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti . . . anudisa anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ¹⁶ anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvārātāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āharaṃ¹⁹ ahāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cū' ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim²² hoti.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. 'sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆, M₇ 'mā. ⁴ M₆, M₇ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M₈, T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke^o

¹¹ Ph. S. 'bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ 'bbo; S. 'bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ 'bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'sā. ¹⁶ T. 'disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ ahāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₆ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamamaṃ yāmaṃ¹ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ² dakkhineṇa passena³ sihaseyyamaṃ kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādaṃ accādhāya⁶ sato sam-pajāno uṭṭhānasāṇhaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā⁷ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaṇṇasmim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti², viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saṇṇā . . .³ viditā vitakkā⁴ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaṇṇasmim hoti⁵.

Kim aññatra⁶ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvara bhojane mattaññu jāgariyaṃ amuyutto satisampajaṇṇena samannāgato, yena⁷ Nando sakkoti paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum ti?

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ¹ viharati Gaggaraṇā² pokkharaniyā³ tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhū bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ⁴ paṭicarati⁵, bahiddha kathaṃ apanameti⁶, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanāceti: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₈. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇ accādhāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upaṭṭhā; M₆ upasamgahanti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abbhatthaṃ and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggaraṇapokkharaniyā; T. Gaggara¹⁵

¹⁵ M₆. S. aññenā¹⁶; T. aññena a¹⁷

¹⁶ M₇ pari¹⁸; M₈ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo² so³ bhikkhave puggalo. Kim vo⁴ paraputtā⁵ viheṭṭeti⁶? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ⁷ sammiñjitaṃ⁸ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū⁹ āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvassa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samanadūsi¹¹ 'vayaṃ¹² samanapalāpo¹³ samanakāraṇavo¹⁴' ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāseṇti¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Ma añne bhaddake bhikkhū dūseṇti¹⁶ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁷ yavakarane¹⁸ yavadūsi¹⁹ jāyetha yavapalāpo¹³ yavakāraṇavo²⁰, tassa tadisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ²¹ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ²² hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv' assa sīsaṃ na²³ nibbattati; yato ca khvassa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi²⁴ 'vayaṃ²⁵ yavapalāpo¹³

¹ M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M₈ omits dh^o etam bh^o puggo; M₆ dametth' esam.

² M. 'yye; T. 'yya; M₈ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₈. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₈ kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. 'putto.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ viheṭṭeyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M₈ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o

⁹ T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ 'rūpi; T. 'ducci. ¹² M. Ph. M₆ cāyaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. 'palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. 'kar^o; M₆ 'karaṇako; T. 'kāravo.

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁶ M₆ 'ādusi; Ph. dūdhasasi.

¹⁷ T. 'panno; M₆ 'paṇṇena. ¹⁸ M₇ 'kā^o; T. 'karaṇo.

¹⁹ T. 'dūsiṃ; M. 'rūpi; M₈ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. 'kar^o

²¹ M. Ph. nālaṃ; M₈ nāṭam. ²² S. palāsaṃ.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₇; T. has santibbattati (or san ni^o) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb^o

²⁴ M. M₈ 'rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇḍavo¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppā-
 tetvā² bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti³. Tam kissa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁵ ti. Evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sam-
 minjitaṃ⁶ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū
 āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi⁷ 'vāyaṃ'⁸
 samaṇapalāpo⁹ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nāśenti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvaḷya-
 mānassa¹² tattha yāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dāhāni sāravantaṃ,
 tāni¹⁵ ekamantaṃ puñja¹⁶ hoti¹⁷; yāni pana tāni dhammā
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati¹⁹.
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ²⁰ gaheTvā bhiyyosomattaṃ
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake⁴
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammminjitaṃ²² pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-
 civaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi²³ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'kar° ² M. 'tetvā; Ph. M₈ 'detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T. M₇ manne.

⁵ Ph. 'ti. ⁶ M. Ph. samio° ⁷ M. M₈ 'rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. 'lāso.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kar° ¹¹ T. dūsaṃ; Ph. duseṭi.

¹² M₇ vuvha°; M₆ byāha°; M. S. phusaṃ; Ph. phuyya°;
 M₈ puñña° ¹³ T. ṭhāni; Ph. uḍḍi pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also dhaññāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₈ puññāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M₈. ¹⁹ M₈ 'hanti.

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₆. M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ samio° ²³ M₆ adds nāma.

jānanti 'samanādūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ² samanapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake ⁶ bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya ⁷ atthiko ⁷ tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tam ⁹ tad ¹⁰ eva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ¹¹ ākoṭeti ¹². Tattha yāni ¹³ tāni rukkhāni dalhāni sāravantāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni kakkhalaṃ ¹⁵ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam ¹⁰ enaṃ ¹⁶ mūle ¹⁷ chindati ¹⁶, mūle ¹⁸ chinditvā ¹⁹ agge chindati, agge chinditvā ²⁰ anto suvisodhitam ²¹ visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanālīm ²² yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ patikkantaṃ alokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ ²³ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakanaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samanādūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ² samanapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

¹ M. M₈ °rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. °lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °kar°

⁵ T. M₇ maññe. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. °panālihatthiko; M₈ °panāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyatthiko; M₆ pānāliya atthayati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M₈ kudhāraṃ.

⁹ S. tan; M. yam. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. kudhāri° ¹² M. °ṭeṃya.

¹³ Ph. adds pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhalaṃ; M₈ katthalaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ mūlam; omitted by M₈.

¹⁸ M₆. M₇ mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvā; M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₈ °detvā; T. M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitam; M₈ suvisotthitam.

²² M. S. udapānanālīm; M₈ udapānapānālīm; T. M₆ °panāliyaṃ; M₇ °pānāliyaṃ. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

²⁴ M. T. M₆ cāyaṃ; Ph. vā cāyaṃ.

Samvāsayaṃ¹ vijānatha² pāpiccho³ kodhano iti
 makkhī thambhī palāsi ca issukī maccharī saṭho
 saṇhāvāco⁴ janavati samaṇo⁵ viya bhāsati
 ruho karoti karaṇaṃ⁶ pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro
 saṃsappi⁷ ca musāvādi taṃ⁸ viditvā yathā kathaṃ?
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ naṃ
 karaṇḍavaṃ¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambū¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhettha assamaṇe¹⁵ samaṇamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi saṃvasaṃ kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo²¹ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ²²:

Mettaṃ²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piya²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karaṇḍavena²⁷ cā ti.

XI.²⁸

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Veranja-
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle²⁹. Atha kho Verajo

¹ S. 'sāya. ² S. 'netha. ³ S. pāpiccha^o

⁴ Ph. 'vācā; T. M₆. M₇ santavāto. ⁵ Ph. 'ṇā.

⁶ T. M₆ kaṭanaṃ; M₇ kaṇaṃ *or* kaṭaṃ.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampi. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jjeyyatha; M₈ 'jjāsa; M₆ 'yā ca; T.
 abhinibbi^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. kar^o; M₈ 'vi. ¹¹ S. 'mavā.

¹² T. M₇ 'buñ.

¹³ S. 'vā; M₇ cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ 'po; M. Ph. 'lase. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ asa^o; M₇ 'no.

¹⁶ M₈ samaṇo samanāmānino; M₇ samanāmānino.

¹⁷ S. 'mitvā. ¹⁸ S. 'cchaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pāpā^o; S. pāpalācā^o ²⁰ S. paṭi^o

²¹ M. Metta^o; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

²² *in* T. M₆ *there is no uddāna at all.* ²³ S. metta^o

²⁴ M₈ paññāya. ²⁵ S. *inserts ca.*

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo; S. piye; S. *adds* dve cāppiye.

²⁷ Ph. kar^o

²⁸ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ 'mande; S. 'pūcimaṇḍarukkhāmūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṇḥo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me² tam³ bho⁴ Gotama: na⁵ samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷. Tayidaṃ⁸ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam eva' ti. 'Nahaṃ tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹⁰ brahmaṇa¹¹ pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹² rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹³ uccinnamulā talāvatthlukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁵ yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti¹⁶.

¹ Ph. M₈. M₇ sārā°

² M₈. S. etam *instead of* me tam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. puts na after Gotamo; T. M₆. M₇ omit it.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₆ omit ti. ⁸ S. yad idaṃ.

⁹ M₈ buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₈ °passa.

¹² M₈ continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₇ omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā² ucchinnamūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

4. 'Akiriyaṇo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

5. 'Ucchedaṇo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ⁷ pariyaṇena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jigucchāmi⁹ anekavihitānaṃ¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

¹ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

² M. pahinnā *throughout*. ³ T. M₇ taṃ.

⁴ *all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.*

⁵ M₈ khvassa; T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁶ M. M₈ *insert* kho. ⁷ *omitted by T.*

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāṃ vadāmi.

⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ *omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M.*

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi⁸ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti¹⁰ pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ

¹ S. adds jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

² all MSS. exc. S. omit ti. ³ M₃ atha.

⁴ M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. me sa.

⁵ S. venayiko.

⁶ M₈ continues: tapassī samaṇo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁸ T. M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁹ T. °seyyaṃ; M₆ adds na. ¹⁰ M₈ °ttiya.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathagatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbiyavabhinibbatti paṇṇā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhavakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyaṃ aṇḍaṃ attha vā dasa vā dvadasa va, tān' assu kukkuṭiya samma adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesāṃ kukkuṭapotaṇḍakānaṃ² paṭhamatarāṃ pāṇa-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletva³ sotthina⁴ abhinibbiḍḍheyya, kinti svāssa⁵ vacaniyo⁶ jēthho vā kantiṭtho vā' ti? 'Jēthho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo, so hi nesāṃ bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jēthho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjagatāya pajava aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padaletva eko⁹ va⁹ loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jēthho⁸ settho lokassa. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upatthita sati apamuttā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asaraddho, samahitaṃ¹² cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pitisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ¹³ jhānaṃ¹³ upasampajja vihāsiṃ¹⁴; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ⁸ pitisukham

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M₈ omits sammā parise^o

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °cchapakānaṃ. ³ M₈ patā^o

⁴ M₈ sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. svassa; M₈ samā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words; M₈ adds also here ti, and continues: settho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₈ ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāhaṃ.

¹¹ S. appa^o; T. apammu^o; M. asamuttā; M₈ asammuttā; M₆ asammuttā.

¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh^o

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si; M. T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. °māya.

duṭṭhiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim³, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti, tatiyaṃ⁴ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇīṣuddhiṃ catutthaṃ⁵ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatto⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim⁷. So⁸ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jāṭisaṭṭaṃ pi jāṭisaḥassaṃ pi jāṭisatasahassaṃ¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe «amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādīṃ, tatrapāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idhūpapaṇṇo» ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō¹² āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpa-kass' eva¹⁴ aṇḍakosamhā.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yajjh° ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. °si; M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °demi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjh°

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M₆. M₇ aneja°; M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °si. ⁸ M₆. M₇ so 'haṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Iti. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ vigatā. ¹² M₆. M₇ vigato.

¹³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte' sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāya cittaṃ abhinna-
nāmesim¹. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-
mānusakena² satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne
paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pajānāmi³ «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena
samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccari-
tena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā
micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paramma-
raṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci-
sucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariya-
naṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasama-
dānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ
lokaṃ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapaj-
jamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yatha-
kammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa
rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁴
vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁵ āloko uppanno yathatam a-
ppamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me
brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā⁶ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass'
eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite
āneñjappatte' āsavānaṃ khayañāyā⁷ cittaṃ abhinna-
mesim⁸. So «idaṃ dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,
«ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,
«ayaṃ dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,
«ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ
abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph. ānañja^o; T. M₆ M₇ ānejjā^o

² Ph. M₇ °si.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

⁴ T. °pahe.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ pe || Ayaṃ kho me.

⁶ T. M₆ vigatā; M₇ omits avijjā vi^o

⁷ T. M₆ vigatō.

⁸ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

⁹ T. khaya^o

¹⁰ Ph. °si. ¹¹ T. omits this phrase.

«*ayam* ¹ *āsavasamudayo*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,
 «*ayam* *āsavanirodho*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «*ayam*
āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.
 Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ
 vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā
 pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ ² iti ² nāṇaṃ
 ahosi. «*Khīṇā* ³ jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-
 niyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho
 me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,
 avijjā vihatā ⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō ⁵ āloko uppanno
 yathātāṃ appamattassa ātāpino palitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ
 kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā ⁶ ahosi kukkuṭacchā-
 pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte ⁷ Verāṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo ⁸.
 Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ ⁹ bho Gotama,
 seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
 cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva ¹⁰ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito. Esūhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gataṃ ti.

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
 Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre ¹¹ sannisinnā
 sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti ¹²,
 dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti ¹², saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
 santi ¹².

¹ M₆ omits this phrase. ² M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. adds me. ⁴ T. M₆. M. vigatā.

⁵ T. M₆ vigato. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'dā; M. 'nibbidhā.

⁷ T. vutto. ⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || upāsakaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ M. Ph. sandhā° throughout. ¹² T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako¹ tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā³ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam⁴ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho⁵ Nāṭaputto⁶ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham⁷ Nāṭaputtam⁸ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro⁸ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹¹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinna sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ¹³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

² M. Ph. nisa° *always*. ³ T. M₇ *once*.

⁴ T. M₇ °yya. ⁵ M₆ Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāta°; M₆ Nātha°; M₇ Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmbhisam°

⁹ M₇ *once*.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T. *once*. ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹³ M. saṃghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho¹ Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham² Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; kim hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigaṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāham anapaloketvā⁸ 'va Nigaṇṭhe⁸ tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamatteli rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me⁹ tam⁹ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham; T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. M₆ add tam. ⁴ T. once.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁸ M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham; M₆ nthē, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etam.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante 'evam āhaṃsu: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci¹ te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ³ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukamā⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam⁶ ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya⁷ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁸ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho¹⁰ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M_c dhammassānu°

⁴ M. Ph. vādo. ⁵ M. nabbha° ⁶ M. S. ji°

⁷ S. appa° ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. asāsatto.

⁹ M. Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccāritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi¹ anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je°; M, je° and jr°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapaniṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā¹ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā² āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapaniṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho³ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḥḥatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā⁴, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḥḥatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁵ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha

¹ M. pahinnā *throughout*.

² M. Ph. 'bhāvaṃ k° *throughout*. ³ S. appa° *always*.

⁴ M. M, *continue*: ayaṃ kho *and so on*.

⁵ M. assāsako; Ph. assasettḥo.

assattho¹ paramena assūsena² assāsāya³ dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho¹ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ⁴ bhante . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro⁶ tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ⁷ sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappaṃ Vesālim⁹ paṭakaṃ¹⁰ parihareyyum: Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam¹¹ pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Digharattaṃ kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanaṃ¹² opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesam¹³ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ¹⁴ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: digharattaṃ kho te¹⁶ Siha Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹² opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesam¹³ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ¹⁴ dātabbaṃ¹⁷ maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me¹⁸ taṃ¹⁸ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho. ² Ph. assa°

³ M₆, M₇ add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa ṇ upāsakaṃ. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M₇ avicca° ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāhaṃ; M. Ph. esāhaṃ for iminā p°

⁹ Ph. °li; T. °liyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ paṭikaṃ.

¹¹ S. dutiyakaṃ. ¹² Ph. °ndhānaṃ; M₆ °nthānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆ tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātaṃ. ¹⁵ S. pāhaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etaṃ.

«mayham eva dānaṃ¹ dātabbam, na² aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ³ dātabbam, na² aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ⁴ dātabbam; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁵ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ⁸ pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ⁹ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ⁹ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁰ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññasi¹¹ Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ¹ vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹² udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā¹³ buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi¹⁴: dukkhaṃ sandayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ¹⁵ vatthaṃ¹⁵ apagatakālaṃ¹⁶ samma¹⁷-d-eva rajanaṃ¹⁸ paṭiggaṇheyya¹⁹, evaṃ eva Sihassa²⁰ senāpatissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapadi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayaḍḍhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti.

10. Atha kho Siha senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo²¹ viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²² bhante²³ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₈ T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu; M₆ 'nthesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dānaṃ. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ 'pubba° ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ nikkhame.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₇ vinī°; M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sā. ¹⁴ M. °ti; M₈ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha°

¹⁶ M. S. °lakam. ¹⁷ T. sammā. ¹⁸ T. M₇ rañj°

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ patiga° ²⁰ T. Siha° ²¹ T. pattha°

²² omitted by Ph. M₈. ²³ omitted by M.

svātanāya¹ bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena² ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam² ambho purisa pavattamamsaṃ jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiya accayena³ sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā³ Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi⁴ kālo bhante, Sihassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan⁷ ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya⁹ rathiyam¹⁰ siṅghātakena¹¹ siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullaṃ¹² pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁴ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagge¹⁶ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā¹⁷ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullaṃ¹² pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ¹⁹ uddissa katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ pari-

¹ T. suvā° ² M₈ tam.

³ M. S. yādetvā; M₇ paṭidāyāyetvā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁷ M₈ Siha°

⁸ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁹ M₆. M₇ rathiyā; M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M₆. M₇ thulla°

¹³ M. missakabhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. S.

¹⁵ M₈ kata°; M₆. M₇ kaṭa°; Ph. katam ma° and kata°; T. kammam. ¹⁶ M₈. T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāham; M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alaṃ² ayyo³, digharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jiranti⁵ taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musa abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jivitahetu pi sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropeyyāmā⁹' ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena¹⁰ sahattha santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sīham senāpatiṃ Bhagava dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹² assājāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājabhoggo¹⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁵ saṃkham¹⁶ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujato hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassaṃ disāyaṃ aṇṇe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyaṃ jāto hoti; yaṃ kho paṇ' assa bhojanaṃ denti allam vā sukkam¹⁷ vā, taṃ sakkaccaṃ yeva¹⁸ paribhuñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₈ continues: taṃ Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. pan' etc.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asathā; omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. oṇti; M. °cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro°; M₈ °yyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ S. taṃ Bh°

¹² Ph. M₈ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadra) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja° throughout; M₇ rāja° and rājā°

¹⁴ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkhyam; S. saṃkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sukkham ¹⁸ M₈ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasaṃvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³; yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sāttheyyāni kūṭeyyāni⁵ jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ⁸ maññe⁸ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha⁹ va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ¹⁰ hoti yāva¹⁰ jivitamarapaṇariyādānā¹¹ thāmaṃ¹² upadamsetā¹³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah¹⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁵, rañño aṅgan tveva saṅkham¹⁶ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi¹⁷ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti¹⁹ lūkham vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ²⁰ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati²² pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; so rato hoti sukhasaṃvāso²³ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁴; yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁵ sāttheyyāni

¹ T. °se. ² M. S. insert ca.

³ T. °tāya; M₈ uppajjetā. ⁴ all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti. ⁵ T. kūṭh°. ⁶ M₈ °bhatam.

⁷ T. M₇ °dānāya; M₈ is spoiled here.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ S. kamaññe; T. M₆ M₇ kammaññe.

⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvata.

¹¹ T. °nam; M₆ jivitampariyodānā. ¹² Ph. °mā; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ M₈ °ti; M₆ °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi. ¹⁵ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁶ M. here saṅkham. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

²¹ T. je°; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₈ has jekucchinā (sic).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasaṃvāse.

²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.

²⁵ M₈ hoti; Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭṭeyyāni¹ jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā² hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacāri abhinimmanāya vāyama³ti; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁴ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁵ vā mā vā, ahaṃ ettha sikkhissāmi⁶' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen⁷ eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāsama⁸dhi; āradhavi⁹riyo viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atthi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarire upasussatu maṃsa-lohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisa-parakkamena pattabbaṃ⁸, na⁹ taṃ⁹ apāpuṇitvā¹⁰ viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati⁷ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa⁷ ti.

XIV.

1. Attha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhaṇunke¹² desessāmi¹³ attha ca⁷ assadosa attha ca¹¹ purisakhaṇunke attha ca⁷ purisadosa, taṃ suṇātha sādhu¹⁴kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis¹⁵sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave attha assakhaṇunkā attha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇunko pehi¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭh° ² Ph. M₈ °katā.

³ M₈ continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe. ⁵ T. bhikkhantu.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₈ sabbam.

⁹ M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M₈ etaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² in M. Ph. M₈. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

¹⁴ S. pe || Katame.

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout; M₆ pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upēhi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna⁸ ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti⁹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyitvā¹¹ patodaṃ¹² dantehi¹³ mukhādhānam¹⁴

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M₆, M₇ pativaddheti.

² M. laṅghati; T. M₆, M₇ laṃkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M₈ harati; S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ dandaṃ. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M₈ rathipāsa; M₆ yāya.

⁷ M. sattim; M₈ piṭṭhipāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T. gaṇhāti.

¹⁰ S. °dayitvā; M₇ °dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalaṭṭhim; Ph. °laṭṭhihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈, M₇ °dānam; M. °ṭṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā¹ yenakāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇkō hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde saṃharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde saṃharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbēṭṭheti¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. M₆ vidamṣitvā; M₇ vidimṣitvā. ² M₈ °kammaṃ. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde saṃh°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkha°

⁸ S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

¹⁰ T. M₆ assa°; S. āpattiyā; M₈. M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbēṭṭheti; M. Ph. M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₆ pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₈ pari°; T. M₆ pativaddheti; M₇ °veddheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati¹ 'kim nu kho tuyham² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvaṃ pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasi³ ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi⁴ pati⁵ kubbaram hanti⁶ tidaṇḍam bhaṇjati⁶, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh⁷ ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass⁸ eva paccāropeti 'tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi⁹ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ sattiṃ⁸ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ⁹ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh⁷ ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññe-n'aññaṃ¹⁰ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti¹¹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh⁷ ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ¹² bhaṇati¹³. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₃ vigarahati. ² Ph. tumham.

³ T. M₆, M₇, lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M₃ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₃ bhaṇṇati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M₃ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. sattiṃ; Ph. sapatti; M₃ piṭṭhi. ⁹ M₃ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññeṇā^o ¹¹ M. gaṇhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bāhu^o; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M₃ mahāvikkhepakam.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₃ gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M₆ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va² yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁴ anādiyitvā⁴ patodaṃ⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhānaṃ⁷ viddhamsitvā⁸ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṃ'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khilattṭhāyitho hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti¹⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh' chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇. S.

⁵ S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. 'latthihi; M₈ paṭodaṃ latthihi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. M₇ 'dānaṃ; M. 'thānaṃ.

⁸ M. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. T. M₇ vidamsitva.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṃ l. co° nevāhaṃ. ¹⁰ T. nev' aham.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continues: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

¹² M₆. S. vihettheti; M₇ 'hesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh°

¹⁴ T. adds no.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayaṃ bh' idh' ekacco purisa° hoti.

āha: 'kiṃ nu' kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ² mayi³ vyāvaṭṭā⁴ yāva¹ idānaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti? So sikkhaṃ⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵ evaṃ āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamaṇā hothā' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁷ pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca⁸ pāde saṃharitvā⁹ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaṇkā aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, paṃḍo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataram, avijjā¹⁴ paramaṃ¹⁵ malaṃ¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ paṃḍo rakkhato malaṃ
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheram dadato malaṃ
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca
tato malā¹⁷ malataram avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. M₈ 'hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya^o ⁶ T. sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa^o ca pāde saṃh^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ saṃkh^o ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆ malaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. malaṃ ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malaṃ.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāveta¹ ca uggaheṭā ca dhāreṭā ca viññāṭā² ca³ viññāpetā⁴ ca⁵ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti⁶ sāveta⁷ ca uggaheṭā ca dhāreṭā ca viññāṭā⁸ ca viññāpetā⁹ ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve³ na byādhati⁴ patvā⁵ parisam uggahevādinam⁶
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca⁷ cchādeti⁸ sāsanam
asandiṭṭhañ⁹ ca⁹ bhaṇati pucchito na¹⁰ ca kuppati¹¹;
sa¹² ve¹² tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena¹³ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena¹⁴ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

¹ M₃ omits viññāṭā ca and Ph. viññā^o ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyādhapatim; M₇ byādhatiṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi^o; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭham te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₆ pucchati. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. rūpena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave, aṭṭhah'² ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsenā⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gitenā⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsenā⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷeru-pucimaṇḍamūle². Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pahārādam¹⁰ asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, rasena bh^o i^o pu^o b^o ² T. M₆. M₇ 'hi.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₆. M₇ have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₈. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. rūpena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₈ bandhāti ti.

⁹ S. 'pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nalerupecimandamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahārāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati paraṃ Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Aṭṭha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha⁵?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰. Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti: ayam⁹ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyya-thīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈. Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds kho; M₆ has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

³ T. M₇ once. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁵ T. M₇ omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā

⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ⁷ S. °vattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yeva. ⁹ M. °le.

¹⁰ M. ussāreti throughout.

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva¹ saṃkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham² gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā paññāyati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr¹⁷ imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi velūriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavāḷaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr¹⁷ imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi velūriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavāḷaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ: ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. *t'eva throughout*; M₈ *yeva*.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *°khyam*.

³ M₈ *has* ayam bhante *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *pattā*. ⁵ T. *ca*; M₆. M₇ *'va*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *'va*; S. *ca*. ⁷ Ph. M₈ *°likkhe*.

⁸ T. M₆ *add ca*. ⁹ Ph. M₈ *una°*; S. *unna°*

¹⁰ T. *punna°*; M₆ *puttaṃ*; M₇ *pūnattaṃ*.

¹¹ T. *inserts na*. ¹² T. M₆ *ca*; M₇ *'va ca*.

¹³ T. M₆ *'va*; M₇. S. *ca*. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *add pi*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *add pi*. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *bahuta°*

¹⁷ S. *veḍ°* ¹⁸ Ph. M₈. M₇ *sr°*; M₆ *lilā*.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *°lam*. ²⁰ M. S. *°go*. ²¹ M₈ *°kallaṃ*.

²² M₈ *continues*: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā¹ timitiṅgalā² timiramiṅgalā³ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁴ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam⁵ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁶ timitiṅgalā⁷ timiramiṅgalā⁸ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁹ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi¹⁰ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹¹ pi attabhāvā¹² catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹² pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam¹³ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁴; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹⁵ ti¹⁵? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda¹⁶ bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti¹⁰?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda¹⁶ imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹⁷ mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken¹⁸ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₆ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitiṅgalā; M₈ timiratiṅgalā; M₇ timitiṅgalā *both times*; T. timiṅgalā; M₆ timiṅgalāni.

³ M. Ph. 'piṅgalā; M₈ M₆ 'lā; T. M₇ timitiṅgalā *both times*. ⁴ Ph. M₈ vasanti. ⁵ M₈ mahā^o

⁶ Ph. mahā^o ⁷ M₆ 'lāni. ⁸ M₆ timiṅgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti^o; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti^o

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ tiyojanacatujojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ¹⁴ M. 'ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā^o; M₈ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' *throughout*; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē² eva aññāpaṭivedho³. Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē² eva aññāpaṭivedho³: ayam⁴ Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo tṭhādhammo⁵ velam nativattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yam mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, taṃ⁶ mama⁶ sāvakā⁷ jivitahe⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁰ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, taṃ mama sāvakā¹¹ jivitahe⁸ pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹² Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye duttiyo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹³ mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, taṃ khippam eva¹⁴ tiram vāheti¹⁵ thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinna¹⁷, atha kho so ārakā¹⁸ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶,

¹ M₃ Mahānāma. ² T. oḍhā. ³ M₃ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₃. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. ohetum.

⁹ M₃ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yam mama; M₆ M₇ yam mayā.

¹¹ Ph. T. oḍhānaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₃ Mahā^o

¹⁴ M₆ M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₇ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₃ S. kasambuka^o ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ sannio

¹⁸ M₃ Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippaṃ eva¹ naṃ sannipatitva ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō², atha kho so ārakā³ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayaṃ³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ⁷ gacchanti: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro⁸ 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro⁸ 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti: ayaṃ¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, ya kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhāra papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M₃ sannio ³ M. Ph. add pi.

⁴ M₃ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₃ Mahā^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ pattā. ⁷ M. M₃. S. °khyam.

⁸ M. M₃. S. °no; M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₃. S. °yo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₃. S. °khyam. ¹¹ Ph. °jetvā.

¹² M. M₃. S. °no. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₆. M₇. S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₃ °likkhe.

¹⁸ M₃ una^o; S. unna^o; M₇ una^o and ūna^o

¹⁹ T. punna^o; M₆. M₇ puna^o ²⁰ M₃ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā
ūnattam¹ vā pūrattam² vā paññāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda
imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto
dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-
raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso
vimuttirasao. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayaṃ dhammavinayo eka-
raso vimuttirasao: ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā
bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵
anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi
veluriyo⁶ saṅkho silā⁷ pavāḷaṃ⁸ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohi-
taṅko⁹ masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam
dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁰ anekaratano, tatr' imāni
ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sam-
mappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañe' indriyāni, pañca
balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi
Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹² anekaratano,
tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
cattāro sammappadhānā¹³, cattāro iddhipādā, pañe' indri-
yāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo:
ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattama acchariyo
abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dham-
mavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahatam¹³
bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūta¹⁴: timitiṅgala¹⁵ timi-

¹ M₈ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

² T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahā° ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° always.

⁶ S. ved° ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₆ sī°; M₇ silo.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °lam. ⁹ M. M₈. S. °go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ °ṭṭhānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹³ T. mahantam.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. timitiṅgalo; M₈ timiratiṅgalo;
M₆ timiṅgala.

raṁiṅgalā¹ asurū nāgū gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda³
ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime
bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno,
sakadāgāmi⁴ sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno,
anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, araba
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda³ ayaṃ dhamma-
vinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sota-
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi
sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgā-
miphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
panno: ayaṃ⁵ Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
miṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ
dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam
uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā
tuṇhi ahosi.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. M₆ timitimiṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgala.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M₈ Mahā°

⁴ T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁷ Ph. Pupph° ⁸ T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M₈ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste² aruṇe nandimukhiyā³ rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhatam⁴ aruṇam⁵ nandimukhi³ ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim⁶ nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asucisaṃkassarasamācāram paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiñṇam abrahmacārim brahmacāripaṭiñṇam antopūtiṃ avassutam kasambujātam⁷ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa⁸ nisinnam; disvā⁹ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₃ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₃ uddhate. ³ T. nandi^o

⁴ Ph. uddhatam; M₃ uddhato; M₅ uddhassa.

⁵ M₃ °po. ⁶ M₇ kathan. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambuka^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °saṃghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₃ kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi.

5. Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalam bāhayaṃ³ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahaṇā pi⁸ nāma⁹ so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha⁹. Na dānaḥ bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkham uddissāmi¹¹. Aṭṭhanam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparissuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭhi¹ ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhuta dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹². Yaṃ¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahātaṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timitimiṅgalā.²⁰

¹ M₈ kho. ² omitted by M₈. ³ M₇ bāham.

⁴ T. M₆ °kam. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddissatu; M₈ uddissatu. ⁷ M₈. S. yāvata.

⁸ M₈ tāmi; M₆ dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisse°

¹⁰ M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi°

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₈ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁵ M₈ continues: paṭhamo acchariyō. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā°

²⁰ Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M₈ timir. tipiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā⁵ timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbāninno¹⁰ anupubbapona anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₃ °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M₇ °gilā; M₆ omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

² M. Ph. M₃ vasanti. ³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā°

⁵ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₃ timiratipiṅgalo; M₇ timiṭimiṅgilā.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ T. M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₃ timiratipiṅgalā.

¹² M₃ °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M₇ timiṭimiṅgilā (M₆ °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ¹ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²; sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṃ⁴ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²; sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁵ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā; ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siho ājaññaṃ¹⁰ khaṇṇkena¹¹ malāni ca
Dūteyyaṃ¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi¹⁶ dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhāretha ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph. mahā° ³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₃. ayaṃ bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₃. S. ⁷ omitted by M₃.

⁸ Ph. vaggo; omitted by M₃.

⁹ S. tass'; M₃. T. M₆. M₇ omit these two words; T. M₆.
M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S. ājañña.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₃ paṭigona.

¹² M₃ duta; S. dūtā. ¹³ M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₃ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S. pe (M. Ph. M₃ without pe) || Aṭṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesānam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte asane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abbhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Atthahi kho tvam² gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannagato Bhāgavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvījjanti, te⁵ suñāhi⁶ sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi⁸ ti. 'Evam gahapati⁹ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁸. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko⁹ etad avoca: —

5. Yādāham bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato¹⁰ cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho¹¹ me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvījjati. So¹² kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi¹³. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmaṇaṃ ādinaṇaṃ okāraṃ¹⁴ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁵ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yādā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, ~~aha~~ ya

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'na. ² M₃ puts tvam after gaha⁹

³ Ph. M₃ put aham after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. tam.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ suñohi. ⁷ T. 'karotha. ⁸ T. M₇ 'ti.

⁹ M₃ inserts tam bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M₃ yo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₃ 'si.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vokāraṃ.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₃ nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakūlakaṃ samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me¹ tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ² dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni sama-diyim⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante duttiyo acchariyō abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhūṇātu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisadhippāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi' ti¹¹? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jettā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'itthannā-massa maṃ¹ ayya¹² purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹³ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim¹⁴. Komāriṃ¹⁵ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññattha-taṃ¹⁶. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyō abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M₈ vigata°

³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ. ⁶ M₈. M₇ °ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and
so on. ¹² S. ayyaputta.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M₈ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jenni. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

¹⁶ T. aññattaṃ.

8. Samvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appatvivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi⁵ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁷, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto'¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā¹¹ devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā'¹² evaṃ¹¹ kho tumhe devatā¹³ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ¹⁵ cittassa unnatim¹⁶ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhim¹⁷ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yān'imāni¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi²⁰. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °te.

² T. M₆ ca, but yo instead of so; M₇ yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

³ M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇. S.

⁴ M. M₈. S. °si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. accho

⁹ M₈ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₈ svākhāto; M. svākhyāto.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² omitted by M₈.

¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ca. ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ti; S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ yāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ omitted by M₆.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ¹ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsana² pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā, taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati³ Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam dhūrethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Hatthigame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhūrethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsana⁵ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham; S. cāham.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

⁵ M₈ utthāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati aṭṭha² acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham³ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁴ sunāhi⁴ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi⁵ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁶ Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasaṃ, saha⁶ dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi surāmato ca paḥiyi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho⁷ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi⁷. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavaṃ okāraṃ⁸ sampkilesaṃ nekkhamme⁹ ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹⁰ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānam samukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho¹¹ me¹² tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhammaṃ’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḥhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃ-katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sasane tatth’

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ panāham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ taṃ sunohi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paricā°

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si; M. °pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vo° ⁹ M. M₈ nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M₈ niva° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammī' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā¹² bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa maṃ ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁴ bhante taṃ purisaṃ¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁶ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ¹⁷ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim¹⁸. Komāriṃ¹⁹ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa añña-thattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appaṭivibhatta sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

² omitted by Ph. M₈; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁴ T. M₆ khvāssa; M₇ has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °ca.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M₈ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhimkāraṃ.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi; M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °raṃ.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yam kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti², sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi³ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammaṃ deseti², ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko dīṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammanūsārī⁸, asuko saddhānūsārī, asuko sīlavā⁷ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo papadhammo' ti⁹. Saṅghaṃ¹⁰ kho panāhaṃ bhante parivisanto¹¹ nabhijanāmi evaṃ¹² cittaṃ uppādento 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ¹³ kho pana maṃ¹⁴ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante¹⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi¹⁶ 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ¹⁷ kho tumhe devatā¹⁸ no vā¹⁹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijanāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃsa unnatim²⁰ 'maṃ vā²¹ devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhim sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

² M₈. S. °si. ³ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ so āy° ⁶ M. M₆. S. acch°

⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put these words after as° saddh°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ T. yam.

¹¹ T. M₇ pavī°; M₆ paṭivī°

¹² Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. ¹³ T. M₇ na acch°

¹⁴ T. M₆ me. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vademi.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇; M₈ omits also vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁹ omitted by T.

²⁰ Ph. M₈. T. °ti; S. °nti; M₆. M₇ unuāti.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₆. M₇ omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataraṃ kalam kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ² kho pan'etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ³, yena⁴ saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijaṇṇi.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijaṇṇanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggassa gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imehi⁵ evaṃ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ⁶ viharati Aggāḷave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M. S. 'tā. ² T. accho

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₈ saṃyojanānaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; Ph. M₈. S. cāhaṃ.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₈ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Ālo

⁷ T. Aggāḷace; M₆. M₇ Aggāḷave ce

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ sattahi¹?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā² bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā⁴ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā⁵ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁶ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāram pavāsi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi⁷ sattahi⁷? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁸, silavā . . .⁶ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .⁷ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā⁵ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha⁸ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti¹⁰. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² M₈ pa || ott^o bahu^o cā^o pa^o bh^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ottappi throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₈ vatvā ca. ⁵ T. M₆ pe || si^o

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasamaṃ yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, silavā⁴ . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kulaputto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parohi ñāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena¹² acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatayā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upa-

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe || sila°; T. omits Āl°

³ M₆. M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M₈ kidhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. paññāpayamāne; M₈ paññāyamāne.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahatī kho tyāyam² Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhāsī ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavattḥūni, tehāham³ imam mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Aham bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dānena saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena⁴ saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo' ti, tam atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgahetabbo⁶' ti⁶, tam⁶ samānattatāya⁶ saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvijjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ maññanti¹⁰ ti.

3. Sādhū sādhū Hatthaka, yoni¹¹ kho tyāham¹² Hatthaka mahatim parisam saṃgahetum. Ye¹³ hi keci¹⁴ Hatthaka atitamaddhānam mahatim parisam saṃgahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavattḥūhi mahatim parisam saṃgahesum; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavattḥūhi mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṃgahavattḥūhi mahatim parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā

¹ M₈ ovutto. ² M. Ph. tāyam; M₈ 'va tāyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tenāham.

⁴ S. 'vācena throughout; M₈ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₈ veyyāraccena. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. 'ti.

⁸ M₈. S. dal^o ⁹ Ph. saṃgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ maññati.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. yāni.

¹² M. M₇. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehici. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi aṭṭhahi¹?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpī bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisunno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāmo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettavatā⁵ kho Mahānāmo upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittavatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāmo upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācarā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettavatā kho Mahānāmo upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittavatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa ṇ hi^o; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo³ hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane⁵ samādapeti, attanā² sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhātānaṃ⁸ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi⁹ hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti¹³ paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi¹⁰ hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M. Ph. M₃ *add* 'va; S. ca.

³ T. *dassanāya* kāmō. ⁴ T. *bhikkhū*.

⁵ S. *saddhammassa* throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ *dhāraṇa* always. ⁷ M₃ °ṇe.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. S. *sutānaṃ*.

⁹ Ph. °kkhito; M₃ °kkham; M₆ °kkhato.

¹⁰ *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

¹² Ph. *saddhāya* sampadāya.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₃ °ṇe. ¹⁵ M₃ dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. *sutānaṃ*.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₃ °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakaṃ-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu³ kho⁴ bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁶ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampaṇno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampaḍāya samādapeti . . . pe⁷ . . . attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹¹ dhammanu-dhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

² *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M₈. ⁴ Ph. M₈ *add* pana.

⁵ T. *adds* ca. ⁶ Ph. M₈. T. *add* kho.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁸ Ph. M₈ *add* kho.

⁹ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

¹⁰ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph.

¹² Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silāsampanno hoti parañ ca silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Ronṇabalā⁷ bhikkhave darakā, kodhabalā⁸ mātuḡamā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājano, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ balā¹¹, nijjhattibalā¹¹ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha' kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M₈ dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkhaṃ.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a° ° omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M₈ rodana°

⁸ T. °balo °gāmo; M₇ °balā °gāmo.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gāmā.

¹⁰ M₈ aḡhabalā; T. ujjh° balā; M₆ ujjati°

¹¹ M₈ nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khaṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khaṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khaṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khaṇā me³ āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, Yam pi bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khaṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khaṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khaṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khaṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhamābhiraṭaṃ⁴ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso asa-vaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhamābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khaṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khaṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₈ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. inserts 'va.

⁴ M₈ nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

⁵ M₈ nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe² . . . pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco⁷ loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāṣati, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayaṃ brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ parinibbāyiko¹¹ sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca⁴ puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno¹² hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti and so on.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ have Puna ca param bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add pañca balāni.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p^o bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M₈ has kacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ Ph. M₈. M₆ add ti. ¹⁰ S. upa^o

¹¹ M. Ph^o S. niko. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upa^o

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko³ parinibbāyiko⁴ sambodhigāmi⁵ sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca puggalo tiracchānayanin⁶ upapanno⁷ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo pittivisayaṃ upapanno⁹ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo aññataram¹⁰ dighāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājato¹² hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upasikānaṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato¹⁵ hoti, so ca hoti micchādittiko viparītadassano natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ¹⁷ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loka, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi matā, natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātikā, natthi loka samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggata sammāpaṭipannā¹⁹, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato¹⁵ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo²⁰ subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²¹ asamayo brahmacariyavāsaya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe²³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adds* ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give the phrase in full*.

³ Ph. M₈ *add* ti. ⁴ S. upa^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. °niko.

⁶ T. °gamiko. ⁷ Ph. °yoniyam.

⁸ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ °taro; T. M₆. M₇ °tarasmiṃ. ¹² Ph. M₈ pacchā^o

¹³ S. *adds* so ca hoti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā^o; T. pacchāto. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁸ M. M₈. T. para^o ¹⁹ M. M₈ samā^o

²⁰ T. pari^o; M. apaṭi^o l. na paṭi^o ²¹ *omitted by* T.

²² *omitted by* M₆. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi suga-
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu
paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo
paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayañ
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo aṣamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā aṣamayā brahmaca-
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti
araham sammāsambuddho vijjacarapaṣampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-ārathi Satthā devamanussā-
naṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹
parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti
paññavā ajaḷo⁸ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṣa
attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khaṇo ca
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābham¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppvadite¹¹
ye khaṇaṃ¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇaṃ.
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vutta puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴.
Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata,
tayidaṃ¹⁶ sammukhibhūtaṃ¹⁷ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabham
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,
alaṃ vāyāmitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

¹ S. upa° ² M. Ph. S. °niko.

³ Ph. M₈. T. pacchā° ⁴ M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. ca; M. Ph. M₈. S. uḍḍi kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

⁷ M₈ pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. aneḷo. ⁹ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M₈ manussasalābham.

¹¹ M₈ °to.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ phalaṃ; M₈ jānāmi gacchanti *instead of*
ch° nādhī° ¹³ M₈ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. muggassa antarāyitā. ¹⁵ T. kadā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M₈ tasidaṃ.

¹⁷ M₈ samukkhā°

Kathaṃ vijaññā¹ saddhammaṃ² khaṇo³ ve⁴ mā upaccagās?
 Khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁶ naṃ⁷ virādheti⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹;
 vāṇijo¹⁰ va atītattho cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹².
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammaṃ aparādhiko¹⁵
 jātīmarāṇasaṃsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati¹⁶.
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite
 akāṃsu Satthu vacanaṃ karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇaṃ paccavidhū¹⁷ loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ.
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam¹⁸
 ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto.
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māradheyysarānuge²²
 te²³ ve²³ pāragatā²³ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. 'Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sūṇṇu-
 māragire²⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavani-
 sadāye²⁵. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogattassa
 patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'appicchassā-
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vijaññāṃ. ² T. dhammaṃ.

³ T. khane. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °jjhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M₈. S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M₈. M₆ viro° ⁹ M₆ °tim; S. °mitam.

¹⁰ M₈ °jā; M. Ph. °ñijjo.

¹¹ M. cīrantam; Ph. ciraṃ; M₈ sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu° ¹² M. Ph. S. °tapissati; M₈ aggati (sic).

¹³ S. °nibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. bālo. ¹⁵ M₈ °dhi.

¹⁶ S. paccā°

¹⁷ T. °vidhū; M. °vibham; Ph. °bhimaṃ; M₈ paccatimaṃ.

¹⁸ T. °te.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ tesam; M₆ tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ vihare; T. viharato; M₇ viharathe.

²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M. Ph. M₈ °parānuge.

²³ M₈ tad eva pādagatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Sūsu° throughout.

²⁵ T. °vaṃsamigadāye throughout; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

dhhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ¹ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasattissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya³, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvaṃ Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke⁵ vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ⁶ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasattissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha imam pi⁷ atṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkam vitakkehi⁸: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi⁹, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vivicc' eva¹⁰ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M₇ vivi° ² M. Ph. sami°

³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁴ M₈ samu°; T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. yaṃ taṃ (M₈ yaṃ tvaṃ) mahāpurisavitakkam.

⁶ M₈ vivi° ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si.

⁹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °kkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato³ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā⁴ ajjhataṃ samapasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi⁵, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁵ upekhako⁶ ca viharissasi sato ca⁷ sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi⁸, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahāna pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹² catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁴ pūro¹⁵, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram¹⁶ khāyissati santutṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh° and likewise in every similar case.

² M₈ °kkissasi. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add kho.

⁴ T. °māya. ⁵ M₈. T. add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkh° throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ S. °dessasi. ⁹ M₈ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam. ¹¹ omitted by M₈. T.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ S. ābhi° always.

¹⁴ T. °karaṇḍa° ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °civārānam.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca atthā mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi² akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sāliṇaṃ³ odano⁴ vicitaḷako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evaṃ eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹ atthā mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittavalittam⁶ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ⁷ pihitavātapānaṃ, evaṃ eva te⁸ rukkhamaḷasenāsaṇaṃ⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ atthā mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakathato¹¹ paṭikatthato¹² paṭalikatthato¹³ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo¹⁴ sa-uttaracchaddo ubhato lohitaḷupadhāno, evaṃ eva te tīpasantharakasayanāsaṇaṃ¹⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T. silam; M₇ silam. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya^o; M₇ bhojanānaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. uli^o

⁷ T. phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ rukkhamaḷe se^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ 'ko. ¹² Ph. 'ko; omitted by M₈. T.

¹³ M₈ paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₈ 'migapaccattharaṇo.

¹⁵ M. 'santāraka^o; Ph. M₈ 'santārako (M₈ saṇṭharako) sayato (M₈ 'no) senāsaṇaṃ; T. M₇ 'santharako sayanānaṃ; M₆ 'sarako sayanānaṃ.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ² sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam³, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ⁴ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁵ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ova-dena ovaḍitvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁶ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁷, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Suṇṇumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturaḥosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Attha⁸ vo⁹ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi¹⁰, tam supātha sādhuḥkam¹¹ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave attha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmaṣsa; āradhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ¹² bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppānitaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °jjānaṃ. ⁴ M. opakk°

⁵ M. M₃ sami°; Ph. sami° corr. from sammi°

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ sami° ⁷ M₆ atth' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desi°

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. pe || Katame.

¹⁰ Ph. 'yam.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āradhaviṛiyo samāno 'āradhaviṛiyo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamtāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena² cittaṇa vivekaṇeṇa vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena³ aññadatthu uyyojanikapāṭisaṃyuttaṃ⁴ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. °tā; Ph. °tvā. ² T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

³ Ph. ni°; M₈ nikkhamā° ⁴ T. °pavisam°

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kāramassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati aku-salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe² . . . catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₃. ² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjhā° ⁴ Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khiṇṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pañāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomāyena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,
yathā² me ahu³ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.
Tassāhaṃ⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ sāsane rato
tisso vijjā anupattā, kataṃ buddhassa⁶ sāsanaṃ ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ uddānam⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₃ bhikkhu. ² T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₃. T. M₆ āhu. ⁴ T. tassānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₃. M₇ °si. ⁶ T. buddhāna. ⁷ S. tass'

⁸ S. *add's* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu' dānaṃ ti dānaṃ deti, 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ arahāmi³ pacanto apacantānaṃ⁴ adātun⁵ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittaṇāṇakāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalaṇ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā⁸

Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ⁹ vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi'¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porāṇaṃ¹² kulavaṃsaṃ hapetun¹³ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi'¹⁴ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādati,

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. ² T. sāhu ti dā^o d^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. nāra^o throughout; M₇ arah^o

⁴ T. 'etaṃ; S. adds dānaṃ. ⁵ S. na dā^o

⁶ T. ime; omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. M₆ repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara^o . . . adātun.

⁸ M. S. 'yatā. ⁹ M₈ viriyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pituhi pitā^o

¹¹ M₈ nāhomi l. na 'a^o; S. 'hāsim. ¹² M. 'pānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati' ti dānam deti, cittā-
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam².
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate³?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sāṇasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, ūsaraṇ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhī-
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-
seyyam⁷. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikā honti
micchāsāṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājivā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsātino micchāsamādhino. Evam
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-
nam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na
mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phātiseyyam⁷. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹²?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsāṇasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, anūsaraṇ¹³ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. °tam; Ph. M₈ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti.

³ T. °to; S. °tam. ⁴ M. °rikaṇ.

⁵ M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṇ. ⁶ T. mātisamp°

⁷ M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā; M₈ °to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahāsādam.

¹² S. °tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṇ; M₈ anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijaṃ vuttam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ¹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahajutikaṃ mahāvippaṇaṃ. Kathaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammāditthikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyama sammāsatiṇo sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahajutikaṃ mahāvippaṇaṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhañṇassa⁴ sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūḷhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ⁵ sampadā hoti phalaṃ⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ katam. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha¹⁰ puggalo sampannapañṇe¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampadam¹³ karoti kammāsampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasampadam¹⁵. Lokam natvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya¹⁶ ditthisampadam maggasampadam āganma yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. °yyan ti; T. M. °yyā ti; M. °yyati.

² M. Ph. M. S. °tā.

³ S. samā°; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantaṃhi; M. has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp°

⁴ M. aṇṇassa; S. dhañṇāya. ⁵ M. °lla; Ph. °lla.

⁶ T. °lā. ⁷ Ph. dinnam; M. dinna.

⁸ Ph. °kha; M. °kham.

⁹ T. M. M. °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. °pañṇā; M. °pañña. ¹¹ M. °taṃ.

¹² M. satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M. S. °dā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M. M. °ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. °vatthu°

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampuyya; M. sampayya.

Odhunitvā mulaṃ sabbaṃ patvā nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sū hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā³ aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ⁴ yānaṃ mālā-
gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ⁵. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsimsati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gaḥapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi
kamaṇehi samappite samaṇigbhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ⁸ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramma-
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā
gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ⁹' ti.
So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹⁰ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhati taṃ cittaṃ
bhaveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ¹¹ uttariṃ¹²
abhavitaṃ¹³ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsā-
lānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ
vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,
no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopānidhi
visuddhattā¹⁴.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-
gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁵

¹ M. muñcati.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₈ imāna.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puts* vatthaṃ *after* ya^o.

⁵ S. *vasathaṃ pa^o always*.

⁶ M. Ph. *sisati*; M₈ *sisati and sisati throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by* T. ⁸ T. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ S. pada^o

¹¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi^o; M₈ hinādhi^o

¹² M. Ph. M₈ *ri throughout*; M₆ *ri and riṃ*.

¹³ M. *inserts tatr^o* upapattiyaṃ samvattati.

¹⁴ T. M₇ visuddhattā; Ph. M₈. S. suddhattā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Cātuma^o *throughout*; M₈ Catuma^o

devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹ sukhābahulā² ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ³ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ³ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ⁵ uttarimābhāvitāṃ⁶ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā⁷.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ⁸ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Tāvatiṃsā deva . . . pe⁹ . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā¹⁰ devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī¹¹ devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹² sukhābahulā² ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ¹³ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ³ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ¹⁴ uttarimābhāvitāṃ¹⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā¹⁶.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyika deva

¹ M. T. oṭā. ² M₈ henceforth cātuma°

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁴ S. pada°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁶ T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

⁷ M₈. S. suddh° ⁸ M₈ inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. tassavatti; M₈ tassavati. ¹² M₈ oṭā.

¹³ M₈ vassa° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh°

diḡhāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābhulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttaṃ³ uttarīṃ abhāvitāṃ⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati'. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁵. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi vītarāgattā.

Ima⁶ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha danūpapattiyo⁷ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriyavattūni⁸. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ⁹, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ, bhāvanāmayāṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ parittamaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ parittamaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussadobhaggaṃ¹⁰ upapajjati¹¹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ nābhisambhoti. So¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā manussasobhaggaṃ¹³ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ adhimattamaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavattumaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² S. pada° ³ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁴ M. *inserts* tatr' upa° saṃv°

⁵ Ph. savirā°; M₆ omits no sa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₇ imāni.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ danuppa°

⁸ M. °kriyā°; S. °kiriya° throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthumaṃ mostly; S. °vatthu nearly always.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° throughout. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °dobhaggaṃ.

kiriya-*vatthum* adhi-mattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* atirekam karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti: dībbena āyunā, dībbena vaṇṇena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena ādhipateyyena³, dībbhehi rūpehi, dībbhehi saddehi, dībbhehi gandhehi, dībbhehi rasehi, dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* adhi-mattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum*⁴ adhi-mattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tāvatisānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* atirekam karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dībbena āyunā . . . pe⁵ . . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* adhi-mattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* adhi-mattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Yāmānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dībbena āyunā . . . pe⁵ . . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* adhi-mattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* adhi-mattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-*vatthum* nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tusitānam⁷ devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati.

¹ Ph. *adds* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇, *crājā*.

³ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ *adhi*^o ⁴ T. *omits the next five words*.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. *amā*. ⁷ M₈ Tussi^o; Ph. Tussidānam.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānarati deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe⁷ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti⁴, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti⁸ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena⁹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakiriya-vatthūni ti.

XXXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni attha?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M₃ °tussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M₃ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₃ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₃. S. atirekaṃ.

⁶ M₃ Sunimito; M₃ Nimm° ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁸ S. Paranimmitava° ⁹ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ adhi°

2. Sucim¹ deti, paṇitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti. viceyya² deti, abhinham deti, dadam³ cittam pasādeti⁴, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisdānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam⁵ abhinham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸ na⁹ ca⁹ vippaṭisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cājitvā āmisam bahum. Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino, evam yājitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā ayāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

¹ M₃ suci.

² M. Ph. M₃ 'yyam; M₆ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₃.

⁴ Ph. passamdeti. ⁵ M₃ pāpa°; T. paṇita°

⁶ M. dānam. ⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₆ 'risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₃. S. neva.

¹⁰ S. 'yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'tūnam always.

¹² M₃ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasaṃ
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ
anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³
niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴
rañño hito devahito ñātinaṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito
sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatitthito
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokam bhajate⁷ sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasaṃvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.
Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-
bhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-
vattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ-
vattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-
sando . . . pe⁹ . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-
vattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
saṃvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₇ apacce; M₈ aphave; S. apāpe.

³ M. 'riye; M₈ 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

⁴ Ph. 'le; M₈ vesale for ca pe⁹; T. M₇ dhammi 'dha
pe⁹; M₆ dhammi pe⁹ instead of dhamme ca pe⁹

⁵ T. samitam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so. ⁷ Ph. 'ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || saṅgham. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na¹ saṃkiyanti² na saṃkiyissanti³ appaṭīkutthāni samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ¹ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ² datvā³ avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averaṃ⁴ avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbam na saṃkiyati⁴ na saṃkiyissati⁵ appaṭīkuttham samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko⁵ sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averaṃ⁸ avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dānaṃ⁸ mahādānaṃ aggaññam rattaññam¹ vamsaññam¹ porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇapubbam na saṃkiyati⁴ na¹ saṃkiyissati¹ appaṭīkuttham samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusala-

¹ omitted by M₃. ² Ph. M₃ °kissanti.

³ M. M₃ asaṃk° for na saṃk° ⁴ Ph. M₃ °kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḡgiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaḡgikā sukhavipakā saggasaṃvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ appāyukasaṃvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitāṃ bhāvitāṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattaniṃ tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniṃ⁶ pīttivisaṃvattaniṃ⁷. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ bhogavyasanaṃvattaniṃ hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniṃ. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ sapattaverasaṃvattaniṃ⁸ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniṃ. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ abhūtabbhakkhānaṃvattaniṃ⁹ hoti.

5. Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattaniṃ tiracchānāyonisaṃvattaniṃ pīttivisaṃvattaniṃ. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtaṃ mittehi bhedanasaṃvattaniṃ¹¹ hoti.

¹ M. M₃ imā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. petti^o throughout; omitted by T.; M₆ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. sahu; M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. M₃ samp^o

⁹ T. abbhūtaṃvattaniṃ^o ¹⁰ T. cā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedasam^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūta³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko⁴ pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta⁵ anādeyyavācūsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āseviṭaṃ bhāviṭaṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pāna⁶ssa vipāko manussabhūta⁷ssa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr⁸'s uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyam
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagava etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

¹ T. so. ² T. M₇ °sā. ³ T. *inserts* vipāko.

⁴ M₆ *adds* hoti. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ *omit the* Uddāna.

⁶ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bhaddo

⁸ M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto *throughout*; M₈ °vutto *and* °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajjivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihatadaṇḍā nihatasaṭṭhā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī¹ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī¹ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

4. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭiviratā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri⁷ ārācāri⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri ārācāri⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁰ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

6. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī¹¹ saccasandhā¹² tṭhetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

² M. M₈. S. p'aṅgo; T. M₇ aṅgo ³ S. adds pe.

⁴ M. M₈ add honti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °kha.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °kho; M₈ °khaṇi. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °rino.

⁸ S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M₈.

⁹ T. °ra; M. Ph. anācāri; M₈ anācāri.

¹⁰ M. S. p'aṅgo; M₈ pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °dino. ¹² M₈ °saṇṭhā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M₈ always written with initial th.

¹⁴ M₈ sacca° ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādi saccasandho¹ theto² paccayiko³ avisamvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā⁷, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto¹⁰ naccagitavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagitavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹³ vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. °sando; M₃ °sattho. ² M₃ tena. ³ M₃ sacca°

⁴ T. °vāda; M₃ °vātako.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₃ T. M. āṅg° ⁶ S. adds pe.

⁷ M. M₃ add honti. ⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ Ph. °no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃ insert naccagi (Ph. °gita) || la (Ph. M₃ pa)
¹¹ vibhūsanatthānam pahāya.

¹² M. S. p'āṅg°; M₃ āṅg° ¹³ omitted by M.

¹⁴ S. °tharake; M₃ °sañtharake; M₇ °santārake.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₇, S. °tharake; M₃ °sañtha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihiṭasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihiṭasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tipasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake⁶ vā⁷ tipasanthārake⁷ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁹ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M₃. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₃ āṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₃. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₃ °saṇṭha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā.

⁷ M₇. S. °tharake; M₃ °saṇṭha°

⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi² bhikkhave yo³ imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pabhūtasattaratānānaṃ⁴ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅganaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ⁵ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁶ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁷ kalamā nāgghati⁸ soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam⁹ rajjaṃ dibbasukham¹⁰ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹² devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹³ samvaccaro, tena samvaccarena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idaṃ kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ taṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam¹⁶ rajjaṃ dibbasukham¹⁷ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁷ vassasataṃ¹⁸, Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ samvaccaro, tena samvaccarena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁴ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

⁵ M. Majjā°; Ph. Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M₆, M₇, °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ naggh°

⁸ M. M₈ °nussakam.

⁹ M₆, M₇, S. dibbam s° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °nussa° ¹¹ S. °saṃ; M₈ °assa.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ Cātuma° throughout.

¹³ T. °sayo; M₆ °so yo; M₇, °māso.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇, uppa° throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. mānussa°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ mānussakāni. ¹⁸ M. Ph. °satāni.

¹⁹ M₇, °māsayo.

naṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me² taṃ³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam⁴ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccaro, tena saṃvaccarena dībhāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ⁵ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana⁴ me⁴ taṃ⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānaṃ⁵ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccaro, tena saṃvaccarena dībhāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me¹ taṃ¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccaro, tena saṃvaccarena dībhāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

² M. Ph. 'nussa° *throughout*; M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ Tusitānaṃ, *and it continues, as in the next number.*

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Tussi° *throughout.* ⁶ M₈ 'nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaraṇā Nimmānaratinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṁ: kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁵ soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacccharo, tena samvacccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassa-saḥassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁶ me⁷ tam⁸ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṁ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁹ na cādinnaṁ¹⁰ ādiye
musā na bhāse na¹¹ ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam¹²
mālam na dhāraye¹³ na ca gandham ācare¹⁴
mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam.
Cando ca¹⁵ suriyo¹⁶ ca¹⁷ ubho sudassanā
obhāsayaṁ¹⁸ anupariyanti¹⁹ yāvata
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā²⁰
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanaṁ,

¹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam. ² M₃ manussa⁹

³ M₃ mānussa⁹ ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₃ hane; M₆ hāne.

⁶ M₃. T. M₆ ca dinnaṁ. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. "nā.

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre. ¹⁰ M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₃. M₆.

¹⁴ M. °sayānu⁹; M₆ °yanti; S. °yantā.

¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₃ °likkhe.

etasmim¹ yam vijjati² antare² dhanam
 muttā maṇi³ veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va⁶ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁷
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visāke uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁹ Visāke aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visāke ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā
 nibhitaḍaṇḍa nibhitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampī¹⁰ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim
 imaṇ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nibhitaḍaṇḍo nibhitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etamhi. ² M. Ph. M₃ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆. M, manim. ⁴ S. kā° ⁵ M₃ sāta°

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M, °ddayāni; M₃ sukhindriyāni.

⁸ M₃ continues: pe 1 anindita seṭṭham upenti ṭhānan ti,
 as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. °pino. ¹¹ M. M₃. S. p'āṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe³ . . . 'Yava-jivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁴ arahataṃ anukaroni, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁵ ti. Iminā⁶ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippaharo. Kiva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvippaharo?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahajanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāśinaṃ Kosalanāṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ¹⁰ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojanaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹¹ kalaṃ nāgghati¹² soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹³ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindiyo, taya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacharo, tena samvacharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe¹⁴ vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahayyatam

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. S. p'aṅg° ⁴ T. M₇ add pi; M₇ omits aṭṭh°

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ kim va; Ph. kiva at the first place, else kim va.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₈ ekam.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

¹¹ S. sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upānidhāya.

6. Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatisānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatisānam devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatisānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam āyuppa-mānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṃ⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ pan' etaṃ. ² M₇. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne.

⁶ T. ca di^o; S. °dinnā

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate¹:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantaḡuṇā pakāsitam. .
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocāṇā,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam aṭṭhaṅgikam vā pi kaṇṇaṇam⁹
 yaṃ jātārūpaṃ haṭṭakaṇ¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tārakaṇā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puñṇāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tṭhānaṃ ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphalo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . aninditā saggaṃ¹⁴ upenti
 tṭhānaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M, santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

⁵ T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. ⁶ M, °likkhe.

⁷ T. °senti. ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā°

¹⁰ Ph. M, sāta° ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. °ddayāni; Ph. M, sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M, M, setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam³ etaṃ Vāseṭṭha. Sabbe⁴ ce⁴ pi Vāseṭṭha khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁶ Vāseṭṭha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāseṭṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyūṃ⁸, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten⁷ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

¹ M. M₃ c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

³ M. *repeats this phrase*. ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph. M₃.

⁷ S. 'nī pajā 'nussā. ⁸ M₅ cettayyūṃ.

⁹ M₃ Bocch^o *throughout*; M₆ Bojjhaṅ^o and Bojj^o

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
vipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam
arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihita-
daṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitaṇu-
kampi² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca
divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihita-
daṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitaṇu-
kampi² viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi,
uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena
aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto
uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā
paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵
vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccā-
sayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭi-
virato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā,
iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me
upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannā-
gato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
vipphāro. Kiva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva
mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājāna-
padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ
kāreyya¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kasiṇaṃ
Kosalānaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ¹¹ Vamsanaṃ
Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. °pino.

³ M. Ph. M₃. S. p'aṅ°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

⁵ M₇. S. °tharake; M₃ °santharake always.

⁶ M. S. p'aṅ° ' T. adds pi.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ kim va throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph. M₃. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyaṇaṃ.

nam Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam nāgghati² soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjam dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībbaṇi pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjam dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁵ . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībbaṇi soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjam dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁷ na cādinnaṃ⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. ekam; *omitted by M.*

² T. M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ la; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane; M₈ haṇe; M₆ hāne. ⁸ T. M₆ ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mūlam na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṅtagunā pakāsitaṃ.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā mañi⁹ veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakaṃ
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam aha vā pi kañcanaṃ¹⁰
 yaṃ jātārūpaṃ haṭṭakaṃ¹¹ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇaṃ va¹² sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tñānaṃ ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahula
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasa-
 kamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocaṃ 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₃ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. 'sayānu'; S. 'sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti.

⁷ M₃ 'likkhe. ⁸ M₃ ekasmim; S. etamhi.

⁹ M, manim. ¹⁰ S. kā^o ¹¹ Ph. M₃ sātakan.

¹² M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ T. 'ddayāni; Ph. M₃ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ: mayā bhante Anuruddha yādisakāṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakāṃ saraṃ² ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ saraṃ² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakāṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayā bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ³ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁴ nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁴ cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁵ nilā ahesuṃ nilavaṇṇā⁶ nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra⁷. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā⁸ devatā sabbā 'va³ pītā assu⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbā 'va³ lohita¹¹ assu⁹ . . . sabbā 'va³ odātā¹² assu⁹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va¹³ odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra¹⁴. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va¹⁵ gāyi, ekā 'va¹⁶ nacci, ekā 'va¹⁷ accharikaṃ¹⁸ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa¹⁹ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁰ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²¹ ca pemaṇiyo²² ca⁶ madaniyo²³ ca²³,

¹ T. M₆. M₈ insert imesu. ² S. saddaṃ. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₈ continues: etad ahoṣi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. adds ti. ⁸ M₈ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesuṃ; M₆. M₇ once assu, else ahesuṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohita.

¹² T. odātaka. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi l. 'va g^o

¹⁶ M. ca; M₆. M₇ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁸ M₈ iyam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

¹⁹ M₆ tātissa; T. olikassa; M. M₈ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ oḡatassa; T. oṇṇāgassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaṇiyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca³ pemaṇiyo³ ca maḍaniyo⁴ ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi⁷ paṭi-sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vatteṃa: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ⁸ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vatteṃā' ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nīla¹⁰ assu nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nīla ahesum nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkāra. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohita¹⁴ assu¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavanna odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T. M₆ M₇ 'kāra° ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁴ S. ramaṇiyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyaṇi.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₆ M₇ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₇ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddaṃ. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ ahesum.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆ M₇ ahesum.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈ M₆ M₇.

¹⁶ M₈ M₇ omit odātā assu.

laṃkāra' ti. Atha kho 'bhante' tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātalaṃkāra'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va² gāyi², ekā 'va³ nacci³, ekā 'va⁴ accharikaṃ⁵ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppatippatālitassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo⁸ ca⁸ madaniyo⁹ ca, evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹⁰ ca¹⁰ madaniyo¹¹ ca¹¹. Atha khv āhaṃ¹² bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv¹³ ayyo Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴ ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha¹⁵ Anuruddha mātugāmo¹⁶ yassa¹⁶ mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upadāya, tassa hoti pubbuttāyini¹⁷ pacchānipātini kiṃkaraṇatissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini. Ye te¹⁸ bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrahmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kamantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Yo¹⁹ so¹⁹ bhattu abbhantaro²⁰ anto-

¹ M₈. T. M₆ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₈ 'iyam; M₆ 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

⁶ M. suppatālitassa; M₈ 'kassa.

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa.' ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. ramaṇiyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² M₈. S. kho 'ham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kho; M₈ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu^o

¹⁶ T. 'gāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba^o; T. pubbā^o

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. 'rā.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kāna⁵ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c' assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yaṃ⁷ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yūcayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi¹¹ ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ¹² posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā¹⁵ bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. °nā. ² M. Ph. M₃ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānākatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₃. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₆. M. add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. S. °gl.

⁹ T. adds pana. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₃ sadā pi.

¹² M. °kāmadam. ¹³ M₃ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃ °yikā.

¹⁵ M₆ °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M₃ °parijana throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₃ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati³. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātu-gāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhadduno denti atthakāmā hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁴ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttṭhāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini⁵ manāpacārini piyavādini . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho paṇa hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁷ payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati³ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ⁸ posaṃ bhaddāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāraṃ issāvādena rosaye⁹
bhadduṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ analasā saṃgahitaparijjanā
bhaddu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā¹¹
manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. *adhs* ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

² *omitted by* T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁵ *omitted by* M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S. °g₁.

⁸ M. °kāmadam.

⁹ M₈ ropaye. ¹⁰ M. M₆ °yikā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire² Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati⁴. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhaddu-
no denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātini kiṃkāra-
paṭissavini manāpacārini piyavādinī⁶. Ye te bhaddu garuṇo
honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te
sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsano-
dakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhaddu abbhantārā 'kammantā
'uppi' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti anulasā
tatrupāyā vimamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam
saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhaddu abbhantaro antojano 'dassā'
ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, teṣaṃ kataṃ ca
katato jānāti akataṃ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca
balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccam-
sena⁷ saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaṇi-
ṇaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiya
sappādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsika.
Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipātā paṭi-
viratā . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭi-
viratā⁹. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu°; M₃ Samsu°

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. *adds* nistidi; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁵ *omitted by* M₃.

⁶ S. pe || Cāgavati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁹ M. *adds* la; Ph. M₃ *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāga¹ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati² ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ³ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā⁵ manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārame Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko āradhho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °gī. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ M. °kāmadam. ⁴ M. Ph. °yikā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda° ⁶ M₇ uppa°

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa || Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adds nīsīdi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅ-
gahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhanta³ antojano³ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katan ca katato jānāti akatan ca akatato jānāti gilāna-
kāna ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena⁴ saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu⁵ amanāpasam-
khātaṃ, taṃ jivita⁶ hetu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni aṇṇaṃ avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁷ loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampaṇno hoti, sīla-sampaṇno hoti, cāgasampaṇno hoti, paññāsampaṇno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampaṇno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddabhati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampaṇno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampaṇno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampaṇno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. 'rā. ³ S. 'nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M. saccamsena; M. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M. M. bhattuno. ⁶ T. M. M. anajjhā.

⁷ T. M. M. sā; omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁸ T. M. M. parassā; M. M. paraloko.

11. Idha Visāke mātugāmo pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visāke mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visāke mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho³ Visāke mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visāke mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visāke mātugāmo paññavā hoti⁴ udayatthagāminiyā⁵ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visāke catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁶ loko⁶ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvhitakammantā⁷ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ caratī sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹¹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ² M. Ph. S. °gī.

³ M₆. M₇ pe || Kathaṇ; T. puts pe after Visāke.

⁴ M. la || Evaṃ. ⁵ T. ubh°

⁶ M. paraloko; M₆ parassā loko.

⁷ S. has the masculine throughout.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₈. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. inserts kho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sã; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhiṭakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhiṭakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantaraṃ kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhiṭakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so² bhattu abbhantaroṃ antojano⁴ . . . pe³ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhataṃ⁶, taṃ jīvitaḥetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁸ loko āradḍho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko⁹ āradḍho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye tā. ³ S. rā.

⁴ S. °nā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

⁶ T. manā°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃. T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₆ parassā loko.

¹⁰ Ph. gives it in full; T. has saddahati sammāsambodhiṃ (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M₆ M₇ omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti
... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena
cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ... pe² ... Evam kho bhik-
khav mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhik-
khav mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti ... pe³
... Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁴ loko⁴
āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakamantā⁵ saṅgahitaparijjanā

bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.

Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā

niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.

Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā

tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.

Solasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā

tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁷ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

Saṃkhitte vitthate Visāke Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰

Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Visāke Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti.

Paññāsakaṃ samattam¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₆. M₇ parassā loko.

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ° omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ uppa° ° T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna entirely.

⁷ M₈ Bombhoya. ° Ph. ° ml. ° M. M₈ ° dha.

⁸ S. pana. ° M₈ idhatikā.

⁹ M. pathamam; M₈ sattamam; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LI¹.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ² pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujanāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane⁴ Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyaṇi⁵ saddhiṃ yena

¹ S. has as title *Atthakanipāṭe paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo*. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ M. Ph. M₈ rod° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamanam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitam, disvā² Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam⁴ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā «na⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti. Sadhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

¹ M₈ punehi *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Bhagavā; M₈ omits *it*.

⁴ M₈ bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'na Bhagava anuñāṇāti mātuḡāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ', yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi² pariāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātuḡāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiḡphalam vā anāgāmiḡphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiḡphalam pi anāgāmiḡphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakkārā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātuḡāma āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiḡaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmucikkammaṃ⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaṇiyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁸ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaṇiyo. Anvaḡḡhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹⁰ uposathāpucchakaṇ¹¹ ca¹² ovādūpasāṅkamanam¹²

¹ T. 'ñjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiḡphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆, M₇, S. bahukārā. ⁵ S. 'tā.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, assa. ⁷ omitted by M₃.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₃ na abhi^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsittabbā (Ph. 'sisittabbā).

¹¹ M₃ 'pucchakiccaṃ.

¹² T. ovādāpa^o; M₆ ovādānupa^o

ca pariyesitabbam¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vutthāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅghe tihi thānehi⁴ pavāretabbam⁵ diṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamaṇattam caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhasitabbo⁸, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda⁹ ovaṭo¹⁰ bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti, sā 'v' assā¹² hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹³ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganheyyāsi, sā 'va' te¹⁴ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccutthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ¹⁵ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo¹⁶ bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ 'bbo.

⁶ T. inserts vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'setabbo; M₆ omits pari'

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₈ ovādo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M₈ 'vādo. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ assa.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₆ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovāto; M₈ ovādo.

anovato¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunisu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace kho tvam Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampada' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sisam nahato⁴ uppalamāṇaṃ vā vassikamāṇaṃ⁵ vā⁵ adhimuttakamāṇaṃ⁶ vā labhitvā⁷ ubbohi hatthelhi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya'⁹. evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamaniye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiā Gotamiā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ abhaviṣsa, vassasahassaṃ eva¹² saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yaṃ kāñci kulāni bahukitthikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhette

¹ M₈ ovādo. ² T. M₆ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. 'ko; M₈ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nhā°; S. sisanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₈. M₆.

⁶ Ph. avi°; T. M₆. M₇ ati° ⁷ M₈ labhetvā.

⁸ M₆ hitvā. ⁹ T. patitṭheyya.

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa; T. M₇ labhissa. ¹¹ M₈ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ yathā.

¹⁴ M₈ taṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T. asappuri°

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M₇ kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette maññitthikā³ nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato talākassa paṭigace'⁴ eva ālī⁵ bandheyya yāva-d-eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigace'⁴ eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyā' ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe^o . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe^o . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ'⁷ assa⁷ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppaṭṭini⁸ suvinicchitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰. kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkurano poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelaḡaḡāya 'atthassa viññapaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. 'ti; M₆ 'ti and ti. ² T. 'tanti.

³ M. mañja'; S. mañje^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ ālīm; S. pālīm. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pana.

⁸ S. suppaṭṭitāni; omitted by M₈. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ 'to.

¹⁰ T. 'vyanatoso. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ visa^o

hoti bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho paṇ' etaṃ² Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivāsānāya³ garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahavane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'sādhu me⁴ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ⁵ ahaṃ⁵ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpīni pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Sattlu sāsanan' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °ghassa.

² M₃ pana taṃ.

³ M₆. M₇. °vatthavaśanāya; T. kāsāvaśanāya.

⁴ omitted by M₃. T. M₆.

⁵ T. M₇, mayhaṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. M₃.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṁvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṁvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamsena (Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṁ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam¹ nāma Koliyānaṁ nigamo. Atha² kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihi kāmabhogī³ putta-sambādhasayanam⁴ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṁ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātārūparajataṁ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṁ tathā dhammaṁ desetu, ye amhākaṁ assa dhammā⁵ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyāhitāya⁶ samparāya-sukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṁvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajjivitā⁷. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁸?

4. Idha⁹ Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṁ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹¹ yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam katum alam saṁvidhātum¹². Ayaṁ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹³?

5. Idha¹³ Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M₃ °mattam; T. °pattarana; M₇ °pattatta. ² T. M₆. M₇ tatra. ³ M. Ph. °gino.

⁴ T. puttadārasamb^o ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M₈ samma^o

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹⁰ T. °niije.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °purisena. ¹² M. M₈ °tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

uttānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicita¹ sedāvakkhitta dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampā deti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi dāheyya, na udakam vaheyya², na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇa-mittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmiṃ⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasilino⁶ saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim⁷ santiṭṭhati sallapati sūkacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā⁸?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayaṇ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā samaṇ⁹ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālhaṃ¹² na¹² atihinaṃ¹² 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ¹³ paggaheṭvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayaṇ⁶ ca⁶ bhogaṇaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṇ¹⁷ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālhaṃ¹¹ na¹² atihinaṃ¹² 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha° ² M₈ °kkhikā.

³ M₆ vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₇ vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M₈ paheyyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M₈ sammā°; T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹¹ M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

¹² M. S. nāti° ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ oṇa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. unṇa°

¹⁷ T. sammā°

ṭhassati¹, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ³ 'vāyaṃ⁴ kulaputto bhoge khadati' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁵ samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁶ 'vāyaṃ⁷ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ² kappeti na¹⁰ accogāḷhaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ atihināṃ¹¹ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajivita¹².

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹³, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yaṃ c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yaṃ ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹⁴; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa parihāni¹⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁶, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₈ 'taṃ.

³ M₆ 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṃ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M₈ āyaṃ; M₆ vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvāyo.

⁶ M. ajeṭṭhamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajeṭṭhā°; M₈ anamaharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M₆ addhajumarikaṃ.

⁷ S. cāyaṃ; M₇ vā.

⁸ M. M₈. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama°; M₇ samayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. n' acco°; S. nācco° ¹¹ M. S. nāti°

¹² T. sammājivikaṃ; M₇ sammājivita.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.; T. M₇ put hoti also after surā°

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa purisayāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kh Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassaditṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti ditṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassasamparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya⁶. Katama cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā pañña-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahat Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja³ silasampadā. Katama ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapaṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja pañña-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₈. T. vaccheyya.

³ M₆ Vyaggha^o ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja¹ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja¹ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya³ ti.

Uttāhā kammadheyyesu³ appamatto vidhānavā samam⁴ kappeti jivikaṃ⁵ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū⁶ vitamaccharo⁶ niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahatthānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaddhati⁸ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāma, tesam no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā¹¹ dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu¹² dhammā ditthadhammahitāya ditthadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me¹³ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha° ² T. ubha° ³ T. M₇ °deyyesu.

⁴ T. M₇ sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °tam.

⁶ M₈ viññū vigata° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M₈ Ucc°; T. M₇ Uppajjo throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tāva.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M₈.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā¹. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇātarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum³. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyidā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁵ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samapajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānaṃ paṇṇāsampannānaṃ paṇṇāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹¹?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ¹² jivikaṃ² kappeti

¹ M₃ samma°; T. M₇ sammā° ² M. Ph. M₈ °tan.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °tun ti. ⁴ T. bāha°; M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M₇ vāḍaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ omitted by M₈. T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹² M₃ samma°; S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

na¹ accogālham¹ na² atihinam² 'evam me³ āyo vāyam pari-
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi
vā tulam⁴ paggaheṭvā janāti 'ettakena vā onatam⁵ etta-
kena vā unnatan⁶ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā
samam⁷ jīvikam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na² atihinam²
'evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo
āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam⁹ 'vāyam¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace panāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
samāno kasiram jīvikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhumārikam¹¹ 'vāyam¹² kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato
ca khvāyam¹³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānam vi-
ditvā vāyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā¹⁴ samam¹⁵ jīvikam⁸
kappeti na accogālham na atihinam 'evam me āyo vāyam
pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹⁶.

8. Evam samuppannam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, surādhutto, akkha-
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā
pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo
ca na sammā dhāram anuppavecceyya¹⁸; evam hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout. ² M. S. nāti°

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ Ph. M₈ tule. ⁵ M. Ph. oṇa°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ uṇṇa°

⁷ M₈. S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °tam.

⁹ M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakaṇ; M₈ °khāritaṇ; T. M₇
°khādanam. ¹⁰ M₈. S. cāyam.

¹¹ M. ajetthamarāṇam; Ph. ajetthamarikaṇ; M₈ atthamā-
sāritam; S. addhamārakaṇ. ¹² Ph. S. cāyam.

¹³ M. M₈. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

¹⁴ T. M₇ insert tam vā. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ sammā.

¹⁶ T. sammājivitam; M₆. M₇ °jivitā.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vacceyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa parihāni¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā¹⁰ no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti², surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti², na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasam-pavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brahmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti² . . . pe⁴ . . . kalyāṇasam-pavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā pañña-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim¹ 'ti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M₃. T. M₆. M, hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M₃ vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M, give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivikaṃ⁴ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'paṅko' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā⁶ ca⁵ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁷ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *give it in full*.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. ³ M₈. T. utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. *etaṃ*. ⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. *rāgandhāyaṃ*.

⁷ M. Ph. *bandho*; M₈ *dhammo*; T. *vinividdho*; M₇ *vinivaddho*.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhaṇ' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā² ca³ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁵ diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacananaṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṇ ca rogo⁶ ca gaṇḍo⁷ sallan⁸ ca⁹ saṅgo ca¹⁰ paṅko¹¹ gabbho¹² ca¹³ ubhayaṃ¹⁴.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti¹⁵ yattha satto puthujjano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati

yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññaṃ¹⁶ na¹⁷ riñcati¹⁸.

So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam¹⁹ phandamānam avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anut-taraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo¹⁶ kalyāṇasampavānko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. 'rāgaratāya; M₆. M₇. 'ratāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃. 'bandho; M₇. 'vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogañ. ⁶ omitted by M₃; M₆. M₇. add ca.

⁷ omitted by M₃. T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆. c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M₃ ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M₃. riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasi-kānam² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādaya ikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhi-rā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṃvā dalha-parakkamo⁸ anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araṇṇiko⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratiratisaho hoti uppannam aratim abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhayaḥheravasaho hoti uppannam bhayaḥheravaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M. S. abhi° . . .

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe ° sacchi°

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁶ omitted by T. ° M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

⁸ M₃ after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enam) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M₃ has bhikkhu alaṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. ār°; M. M₃ araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

¹⁰ T. pantha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ ditṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti² akicchalābhi akasira-lābhi, āsavānaṃ³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā⁸ añjalikaraṇiyyā⁹ anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā ara-hattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsilasamāhito.

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puñña-pekkhānaṃ¹²

karotaṃ¹³ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnaṃ ma-happhalan ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhi° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈. T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M₆. M₇ pāh° hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe; M₇ omits also pā°

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pekkhāna°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno¹, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe³ ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tṭhita:
esa saṅgho samukkattḥo⁴ sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.
Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekhanapāṇinaṃ
karotaṃ⁵ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha⁶ dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁹:

Gotamī ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ Dīghajānuṃ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭa-
ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato
lābhāya¹⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-
mati paridevati urattāliṃ¹⁵ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. has then pa | arahā. ² M. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁴ T. sa-ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. oti. ⁶ T. saṃghe.

⁷ M₇ sa-ādhānaka^o; M₆ sa-ādāhanaka^o; S. sandhāna^o;
M. Gotamī^o; Ph. M₈ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭhamo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ omit the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹² S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇasakāsāṅgahito dutti-
yavaggo. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ S. oḥi always.

utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhi socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madi⁵ ca⁵ pamadi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na³ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇiṃ kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi⁶ socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madi³ ca pamadi³ ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₃ *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. *have* ca *with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

³ *omitted by M₆*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. *pamādam throughout*.

⁵ *omitted by M₇*. ⁶ Ph. M₃ 'bho.

⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhi na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁸ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ so. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam¹² paresam.

5. Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁴ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā° *throughout*.

³ M. °khitā *always*; T. M₇, *add* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₈ °kkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly°

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, *give it in full*.

⁹ T. no ca sand° ¹⁰ T. *adds* hoti. ¹¹ T. catuhi.

¹² T. no *with* alam *beneath the line*; M₆. M₇, ca alam.

¹³ T. *omits this* §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alam; *omitted by* M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no³ paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁵ kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca⁶ dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁰ attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti¹³, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti¹³, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃. M₆. M₇. ² omitted by M₃.

³ M. nālaṃ; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₈ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ.

¹¹ M. nālaṃ; M₈. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷaya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam.

11. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁵ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

¹ M. nālam. ² omitted by M₃. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₃; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacarīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aṇaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyaṃ' ti. Evam eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti ti. 'Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ajāneyyaṃ⁷, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado⁹ assaṇ' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Ajjhattaṃ¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ⁵ hoti susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'¹² uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

¹ M₃ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

³ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₆ mam eva; M₇ maṃ c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ nām' ahaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁸ M₆ nām' ahaṃ.

⁹ M. S. °ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. °ttam eva.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₇.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāraṃ⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam¹ pi¹ bhāveyyāsi⁵, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁶ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te⁷ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te⁸ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karunā me cetovimutti . . .⁹ muditā me cetovimutti . . .¹⁰ upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi¹³, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₃. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi°; M. adds pi; M₃ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₃. M₆ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃. S. upekkhā° always.

⁷ T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₃ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu⁴ . . .⁵ citte . . .⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññā-
damanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisidissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi°; M. M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram. ⁹ M₈ avi°; M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₈ te.

¹² T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₈. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kappi° ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ ovā°; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā°

‘khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nā-paramaṃ itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi¹, aññataro ca² pana² so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ³ viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Bhikkhavo ti⁵. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va’⁷ samāno obhāsaṃ hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ ñānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāma assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me¹³ idaṃ ñānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāma assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

¹ M. M₃ abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ Ph. M₃. S. Sāvatthiyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā. ⁶ T. ‘dhāya. ⁷ M₃ ca.

⁸ S. pi; M. Ph. ‘sañ ñeva; M₃ ‘saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃. T.

¹¹ T. M₃, add ca. ¹² M. sandi^o throughout.

¹³ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṇ' c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ tā ca² devatā jāneyyaṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evaṃ me idaṃ nāpadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ' c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannā' ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁷ evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo⁸ ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṇ' c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca¹³ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ

¹ omitted by T. ² T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁴ M₈ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁵ Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ uppa° always.

⁶ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā°

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

⁸ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₆ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evaṃdighā° and so on.

¹¹ M₈ ca.

¹² M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyāṃ 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciratṭhitikā' ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyāṃ 'yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti, evaṃ me idaṃ ānādaṣṣaṇaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave apareṇa samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca paṣāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā¹⁰ ca¹¹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciratṭhitikā' ti tā ca¹² devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

6. Yāva¹⁰ kivañ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattaṃ¹² adhidevañānādaṣṣaṇaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya amutaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹³ paccāññāsim¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattaṃ¹² adhidevañānādaṣṣaṇaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈, M₇; T. M₆ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₈, M₆; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆, M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₈, M₇. ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆, M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvañ.

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime; M₆ omits me.

¹² M. M₈ 'vattaṃ; Ph. 'vuttaṃ, then 'vattaṃ; T. M₇ 'vaddhaṃ; M₆ 'vattaṃ, then 'vaddhaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇi
 pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
 sambuddho¹ paccāññasiṃ². Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ
 idapādi 'akūppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi
 lāni punabbhavo' ti.

LXV.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhikhāyatanāni. Katamāni
 attha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhikhāya-
 tanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 uppamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam dutiyam⁴ abhikhāya-
 tanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhikhāyata-
 nam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam catuttham abhikhāya-
 tanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhi-
 bhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam pañ-
 camam abhikhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
 pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni
 abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam
 chaṭṭham abhikhāyatanam.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ add ti.

² Ph. M₃ esi.

³ Ph. T. M₇ vimutti.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjattam (sic).

Anguttara, part IV.

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakāni-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M_s. S. °kkhā *throughout*.
omitted by T. M_s. M_j.

LXVII.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame attha?
 2. Aditthe ditthavādita, asute sutavādita, amute mutavādita, aviññāte viññātavādita, ditthe¹ aditthavādita, sute asutavādita, mute amutavādita, viññāte aviññātavādita.
- Ime kho bhikkhave attha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame attha?
 2. Aditthe aditthavādita, asute asutavādita, amute amutavādita, aviññāte aviññātavādita², ditthe ditthavādita, sute sutavādita, mute mutavādita, viññāte viññātavādita.
- Ime kho bhikkhave attha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā attha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samāṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sammisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākaṇṇa ca samāpannapubba, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādīsako⁵ mayham⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁵, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādīsako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antarahāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₈ cātuma° and catuma°; Ph. cātuma° both times.

⁴ Ph. omittā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈ M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiñāmi kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . .¹ gahapati-parisaṃ . . . samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatisappa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ² . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā³. Tatra pi⁴ mayā sannisinna-pubbaṃ e'eva sallapita-pubbaṃ ca sa-kacca ca samāpanna-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānaṃ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antara-dhāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Vesālī⁸ piṇḍāya pavasi. Vesāliyaṃ⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ¹⁰ ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M_s. M₇.

³ M. Ph. M_s mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M_s 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'lī; T. 'liyā.

⁹ T. 'liyā; M₆ 'līp. ¹⁰ S. Pāvāla° throughout.

¹¹ M. M_s paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunitvā; S. paṭissunitvā always.

4. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ¹, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ², ramanīyaṃ Cāpūlacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesaṃ vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne³ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na⁴ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ amantesi: —

6. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ⁵, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpūlacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā⁶ ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā⁷ yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesaṃ vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa°; T. M. Sattabba°; M. Pattabba°

² T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M. Sārandara°; M. Sārandam ce° throughout.

³ Ph. S. kariya° throughout. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa°; M. Pattabba°; T. M. Sattabba°;

M. Sattama°

⁶ M. S. continue: ākaṅkha° (S. pe | ākaṅkha°) Ān° Tathāgato.

⁷ M. pa | ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ³ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti⁴ paññāpessanti⁵ patthapessanti⁶ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁷, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁸ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁸ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .⁷ yāva⁸ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₃; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₃ dese^o

⁴ Ph. °pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānim kar^o throughout.

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase.

āvakā bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā lhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappāṭihariyam dhammam desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappāṭihariyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, dhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham āpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam a iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva hitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ 'athāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusāṅkharāṃ ossaji⁶. Ossatthe⁷ Bhagavatā āyusāṅkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso⁸, devadunubhiyo⁹ ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ ditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. desc°

³ M₈ °pissanti. ⁴ M. M₈ °pissanti. ⁵ Ph. °hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M₈ usajji.

⁷ M₈. M₇ osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M₈ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆ loma° ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °dudru° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ udd°

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavaṃ bhāvasaṅkhāram avassaṇṇi¹
muni
ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambhā-
van² ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya⁴ ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya⁴ ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ⁵ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavī udae patitṭhitā, udakam vāte patitṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakam kampitam paṭhaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhava; tassa parittā paṭhavisaññā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā apo-saññā: so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti⁸ saṃkampeti⁹ sampakampeti¹⁰. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākaya cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

¹ M. S. °jji. ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T. M₆. M₇ add ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ayaṃ.

⁶ T. adds vā. ⁷ M₈ °paññā. ⁸ M₈ °pati.

⁹ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by M₈. M₆.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati⁵, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhama hetu aṭṭhama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₇ saṃkampati; T. M₆. M₇ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₇ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M₈ osajjati; T. M₇ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla^o; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Iochā alaṇ ca saṃkhittam Gayā¹ abhibhūnā² te³ saha Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisū⁴ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretaḅbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretaḅbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe¹³ . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹³ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado¹⁴ parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti . . .¹³ visārado¹⁶ ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi . . .¹³ catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam

¹ S. bhayā; M₃ bhayaṃ. ² so M. Ph. M₃; S. °bhūta.

³ Ph. tena; omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

⁵ S. °lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₃. S.

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ omitted by M₃. T. ¹² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₃ inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on.

¹⁵ M₃ °sāyaṃ. ¹⁶ T. M₃ omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

¹⁷ S. ābhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca² parisāvacarō² ca² visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbakāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXII⁸.

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ āṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, ● evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .¹¹ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .¹¹ parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ °sāyam. ⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₆ do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisā° ca.

...¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no² ca² ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripuretabbaṃ kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁸ assaṃ⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākārāparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. adds ca. ⁴ S. arūpā always.

⁵ M₃ phuss°; T. M₆ M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M₃ M₇. S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₆ phass° ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₃ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M₇ °yaṃ. ¹² T. M₇ passitvā; M₆ pha°

¹³ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆ M₇ °yaṃ. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Nāṭike; M₆ S. Nād°; T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhinḍa°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhū amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upadādivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhadd°

² M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapinḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pa-yaṃ⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe || evaṃ. ³ T. passi^o and assi^o

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe || maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyaṃ; M₆ yo 'yaṃ. ⁶ S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapīṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhaditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyaṃ² bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhaditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M₇ bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹ viharati Ġiṇḍakā-vasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . . Marāṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave marāṇasati katham bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya paṭihitāya⁴ iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁵, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, satapadi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papa-teyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna iti paṭisaṇcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā⁸, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahna, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiṃso vā tass' eva celassa vā siṃsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ vā kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. Nāt°; T. M₆. M₇. S. Nād° ² Ph. Bhūṇja°

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

⁵ Ph. ḍaseyya; M₆. M₇. ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

⁶ T. ḍaseyya. ⁷ T. °kkhalitvā.

⁸ M. °hinnā *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo¹ ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹ iti paṭisaṇcikkhāti 'bahukā kho me paccayaṃ maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ dāseyya², vicchikā vā maṃ dāseyya², satapadī vā maṃ dāseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya³, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṇcikkhitabbhaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu³ divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁴ divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāni ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite.² T. daseyya.³ T. M_g. M_g, assa.⁴ T. assa.

appahinā, ye me-assu divā kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihaṭṭabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jivitāṃ sambhatāṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo³ niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jivikaṃ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena

¹ T. M₆, M₇, sammā° ² T. uṭṭhāna; M₆ °nā.

³ M₆ °macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M₇ saddhammassa.

⁶ T. °vādena ⁷ T. °sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma°; M₇, sammā°

⁹ M. Ph. °tam throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °vijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato ālam kātum ālam samvidhātum¹. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicita sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te² ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime³ bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ¹¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyaṇ¹² ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṇ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹³ jivikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogāḷhaṃ¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihināṃ¹⁵ 'evaṃ me āyo¹⁶ vayaṃ¹⁶ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatam¹⁸ etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tun ti. ² T. M₆. M, so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime. ⁴ Ph. dadeyya; T. M, ḍaheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M₆. M, 'putto. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh^o ¹¹ T. sampadaṃ.

¹² T. M₆ ay^o throughout.

¹³ T. M₆. M, sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n'acco^o; S. nācco^o throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti^o throughout. ¹⁶ T. vayo ayaṃ.

¹⁷ T. ettan' eva; M₆. M, ettaken' eva. ¹⁸ M. Ph. op^o

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānaṃ³ viditvā³ samam jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālham na atihinaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na⁴ ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁵ vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁷ vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca⁸ khvāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samam jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālham na atihinaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo¹⁰ āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajivitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhabhī Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāpātīpātā¹² paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆. M₇, 'ken' eva. * M. Ph. T. M₇, unñ^o; M₆, una⁴

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

⁷ T. ajadhū^o; M₇, ajuddhu^o; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₈ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈. M₆. M₇; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam³ kappeti jivitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadānū vitamaccharo niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁶; evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyatta-
attino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vā-
amati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya
ibho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari-
evati urattālim⁸ kandati sammohaṃ⁹ āpajjati. Ayaṃ
uccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, uṭṭhahati¹²

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uṭṭhāta (or °nā); M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. sammā.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ve.

⁸ S. °lī; Ph. M₃ °lī always.

⁹ M₃ samo° throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuccati ā°; so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₃ continues: lābhi soci and so on.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so uṭṭh°

saṭṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹ paridevica² cuto³ ca⁴ saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttṭhahati ghaṭati iyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati⁵ adāpamādam⁶ āpajjati⁷. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho harati lābhāya, uttṭhahati⁸ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhica⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttṭhahati na iyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena⁵ socati kilāti paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ uttṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca⁹ paridevica⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttṭhahato aghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uttṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāttavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttṭhahati ghaṭati iyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M_s. S. *the same with short i*. ² omitted by M_s.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M_s.

⁴ T. M_s. M, so uttṭh^o ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M, vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M_s. T. M, so na; M_s so alone.

⁸ M. Ph. M_s. S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M_s. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the receding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca² soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁴ na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madi² na ca⁸ pamādi⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹⁰ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹. So tena alābhena¹² na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹³ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴. So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁶ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

¹ T. so utth° ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₇ n'upp° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so utth°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp°

¹² T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ n'upp°

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ alā°

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² madī²
na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-
kasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .
pe⁴ . . . Chah⁵ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti,
dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānaṃ² atthupaparikkhi⁸ hoti, attham
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹
hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹⁰ poriyā va-
cāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagalaṃ atthassa viññā-
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-
pahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹²
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . .
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. lābhi ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca; M₆. M₇ also madicca.

⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₃. S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₃ °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

¹¹ M. Ph. viṣa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā;
M₆ pe ° sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹² . . . pe⁶ . . . sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ . . .¹⁴ sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁵ attano.

9. Tih'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁷ paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹³ khippanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

¹ M₈ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ³ T. adds ca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa vinnāpaniya.

⁵ M₈ adds ca. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nalam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly^o ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alam; M. nalam; M₈ alam; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₈. T. tihi.

¹⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nalam; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresaṃ.

11. Tih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no⁷ attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no⁷ attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁶ paresaṃ.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa° ² Ph. M₃ no ca a°

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nalam.

⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly°; M₃ ca k°

¹⁰ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand°; M₃ ca sa° ¹² omitted by Ph. M₃.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, no ca su°

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nalam; T. alam.

15. Dvīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvihi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatīpanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkarano⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁶ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa⁸ bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nālam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M₃. M, pe 1 no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M₃ vakk^o; Ph. vakk^o

⁶ Ph. visa^o

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekkh^o throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁴' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum⁵.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim⁶, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇi-tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰. Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. ² T. katabbam.

³ Ph. M₈ insert pana.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nippa° throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

¹⁰ T. pari° always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-datthaṃ pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammaṇño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati² . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamamaṃ kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammaṇño māśūcitam⁶ maññe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So⁷ nipajjati⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭhaṃ kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa¹² evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammaṇño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamaṃ kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ n' alatthaṃ.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* na viriyam āro

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ *omitted by* M₈. ⁵ *omitted by* T.

⁶ T. °cikam; M₆ °tikam; M₇ ovikam; Ph. mānasacitam;
omitted by M₈.

⁷ M. S. *add* viriyam āro; T. *omits* so nipp°

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. ⁹ M₆ *adds* ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. *add* na vi° āro

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

¹² S. *omits all from* Tassa to tassa.

¹³ M. *omits* ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. *gives* a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana¹ me² karontena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'³ eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam⁴ ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa⁵ evam⁵ hoti⁵ 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim'⁶, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto⁷ nāsakkhim⁸ buddhānaṃ⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa¹⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹¹ hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo¹¹ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me¹² gacchantena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'¹³ eva¹³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . .¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim'¹⁵, maggam kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhim¹⁶ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₃ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₃ S. paṭik° always. ⁴ T. aṭṭhamam.

⁵ omitted by M₃. ⁶ Ph. M₃ °si. ⁷ M₃ °tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °khi; M₃ na sakkā. ⁹ T. °na.

¹⁰ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe | Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandh°

¹² omitted by M. M₃. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃ S.

¹⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₃ °si.

¹⁶ M. M₃ °khi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ' lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alathaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ³ me ābādho pavaddheyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelāṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelāṇṇā, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudavatteyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁴ ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁴. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavattūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al° ² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M₃.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M₃ sata(?); M. Ph. M₃ add samatto.

⁵ T. omits this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve¹ saddhā² dve maraṇasati³ dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
 Icchā alam⁵ parihānam kusitam⁶ ārabbhavatthuni ti.

LXXXI⁷.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indri-
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
 silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañā-
 nadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannass
 upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannass
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
 sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti
 yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati ya
 thābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₃. S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. S. ⁴ Ph. M₃. S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₃. S. lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts attha.

⁷ S. has as tillo Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca
 tutthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa

¹³ Ph. upanisa° and upanissa°; M₃ upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāśasampanno, tassa papatīkā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajāññe satisampajāññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe² . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca³ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasaṅkamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāva⁷ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca⁸, evaṃ⁹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti¹⁰. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca³ payirupāsītā . . . pe¹ . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca³ paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹¹ dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammaṃ¹² suṇāti¹², no ca³ sutvā dhammaṃ¹³ dhāreti . . . Sutvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammaṃ¹³ dhāreti¹³, no ca³ dhatānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ¹⁵ upaparikkhati, no ca³ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāva¹³ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₃. S. in full.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. c'ūpa"; S. omits ca.

⁵ M₃ otvā throughout.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₆ ne; M₇ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ M₃ etaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ otī ti. ¹¹ Ph. adds ca.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ S. adds ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-aṭṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmulakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kimsambhavā abbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamsaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kimpādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kimputtarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyātareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmulakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva aṭṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹² supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassomaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmulakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā abbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamsaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimp-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

⁵ Ph. M₈ °tam; M. °ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °bhānaṃ.

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only tam.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M₈ kimsa° throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, tam; M₈ only tam.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbajakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā' sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosarāṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbajakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati⁴, itthiṃ hanati⁵, kumāriṃ dūseti⁶, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ⁷ vilumpati⁷, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'⁸ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati⁹, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo¹⁰ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹¹ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassā°

² T. *inserts* yeva. ³ T. M, aṭṭh' ime.

⁴ T. adr°

⁵ T. M, hanti; S. harati throughout.

⁶ M, duss° ⁷ omitted by M.

⁸ M, M, aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M, aṭṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T. M, add ca.

¹¹ T. aṭṭhahi; M, aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmallo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti.

Yaṃ² samaṇena pattaḥḥaṃ³ brāhmaṇena vusimāṭṭā
yaṃ vedagunā pattaḥḥaṃ⁴ bhisakkena anuttaram
yaṃ nimmalena pattaḥḥaṃ⁵ vimalena sucimāṭṭā⁶
yaṃ ñāṇinā⁷ pattaḥḥaṃ⁸ vimuttēna anuttaram,
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhana
nāgo 'mhi paramaṃ⁹ danto⁹ asekho parinibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalāṃ¹¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalāṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Iccha-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M₆ omits these gāthās.

³ M₈. S. ka° ⁴ M₈ makattabbam. ⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S. vusimāṭṭā. ⁷ S. inserts ca.

⁸ M. mapā°; M₈ maka°

⁹ M. parama d°; M₈ parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₈. S. Kosambisu. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpanam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā³ tassā rattiya acca-yena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten' upasaṅkanimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvāraḥkoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ amantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahi dvāraḥkoṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. Māham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹² kho¹³ Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa¹⁵ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁸ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so taṃ mīhasukham middhasukham¹⁹ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva¹⁹ dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā²⁰ va²⁰ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samaṇa°

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahutam always. ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M₈ mostly Nābh° ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. °taṇ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ S. °ma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₈ insert so.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ nekkhama° or nikkhama° ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yasaṣāya (sic); M₆ yassāya; M₇ yassāya; M₈ omits all from yasaṣā° to akasiralābhi. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa; omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dam Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāna' ti. Maham Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁵, mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi⁹ assa⁹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹¹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so taṃ mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeya¹². Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu¹⁴ akicchalābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁶ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Tumhākam pi¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita sangamma samāgama saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu¹⁴ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁶ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi; tathā hi¹⁷ 'me

¹ Ph. S. samv^o ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₈. T. ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāham, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvaṃ.

⁶ S. 'ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyam; M₈ omits all from yassa^o to akasiralābhi.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₈ 'yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyam

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ T. M₇ add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṅgaṃma samagamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññaṃ angulipatodakehi² saṅjagghante saṃkiḷante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi⁸ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ⁹ angulipatodakehi¹⁰ saṅjagghanti saṃkiḷanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ¹¹ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhūñjitva seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha¹³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi¹⁴ 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhūñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹⁵ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ¹⁶ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: idāni imaṃ¹⁷ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccassati¹⁸ samānuddeso vā, taṃ¹⁹ taṃhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁰ ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū. ² S. °kena; T. °kaṇhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nūn' ime.

⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M₆. M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. °kena.

¹¹ M₆. S. idha panāhaṃ; T. M₇ idha mayhaṃ.

¹² T. bhikkhū. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M₈.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M₈ bhikkhu.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ri; T. °raṃ; S. °re.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idān' imaṃ; M₈ idaṃ.

¹⁸ M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M₈ paṭhayati.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M₈ bhav°; S. gam°

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam² araññe pacalāyamānaṃ³ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathānaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ⁵ yeva manasikarissati ekattaṃ⁶ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam⁷ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati⁸ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ cittaṃ⁸ anurakkhissati⁹ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena¹⁰.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakam¹¹ araññe¹¹ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹² ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ¹³ Nāgita samaye addhaṇamaggapaṭipanno na kinci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹⁴ vā¹⁴, phasu¹⁴ me¹⁴ Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccarapassāvakammāya¹⁵ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upasakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

² M. Ph. ar^o; omitted by M₈. S. ³ S. capalay^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. 'sañña; M₇ ar^o

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar^o; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ omitted by M₈; M₆ has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ar^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. ar^o

¹¹ T. ar^o; omitted by M₈. S.

¹² omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₈ yasmāyaṃ; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'haṃ.

¹⁴ T. adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnam² akkosati paribhasati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya⁵ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam² akkosati paribhasati, na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vammam bhāsati, dhammassa vammam bhāsati, saṅghassa vammam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atth⁷ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam⁷ pavedeyyum. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Gihīnam⁸ alābhāya⁸ parisakkati⁸, gihīnam anathāya parisakkati, gihīnam⁹ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī¹⁰ gihīhi vibhedeti¹¹, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati, agocare¹² ca¹³ upasanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam pavedeyyum¹¹.

¹ M. M₃ avāsāya; T. M₆ āv^o

² M. M₈. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

³ Ph. T. M₇ bhe^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ atthahi.

⁵ M. M₇ avā^o; T. M₆. M. av^o ⁶ Ph. bhikkhum.

⁷ T. ajja^o ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₈. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihim.

¹¹ M₇ bhed^o ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adds deva.

¹⁴ T. oyyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇa upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihināṃ anatthāya parisakkati¹, na gihināṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi³ gihihi vibhedeti⁴, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare ca⁵ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇa upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇo saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihināṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihināṃ⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti⁹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭṭissavaṃ¹⁰ na⁶ saccapeti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇo saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇo saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihināṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihināṃ anatthāya parisakkati¹², na gihināṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti¹³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M₈ insert na gihināṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihiṃ; S. gihi.

³ M₈. T. M₇ bhedeti; Ph. codeti. + S. tato.

⁵ S. adds devā. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. S. gihi.

⁸ M. Ph. gihiṃ. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ bhe°

¹⁰ M₈ °paṭisāraṇaṃ. ¹¹ M₈ paccuppeti.

¹² M₈ inserts na gihināṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M₇ bhe°

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭṭissavaṃ saccapeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisaraṇiyyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sāmaṇero⁴ upaṭṭhāpetabbo⁵, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁶ sāditaḥḥa⁷, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, na kāci⁸ saṅghasammuti⁹ saditabbā⁷, na kismiṃci paccekatṭhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikakammatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam ti⁹.

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena¹² pañcamaṃ

Yaso patta¹³-pasādena paṭisaraṇiyyaṃ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sirimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttarā Muttā Khemā Somā¹⁸ Rūpi¹⁹ Cundi²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā°; M₇ pesiti. ² M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. °sammati. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dātabbā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kiñci. ⁷ M₈ haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M₈ vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Bojjhā (T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M₈ samaṇera; S. samena. ¹³ S. patta°

¹⁴ T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā. ¹⁵ M₈ Sirimā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M₈ Sasuvanā.

¹⁷ M₈. S. Maṇ°; T. Manujjā; M₆. M₇ Manujjā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M₈ °dā; M₇ Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M₈ Binupi; T. M₆ Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Soṇā⁴ Soṇāya⁵ mātā⁵
 Kāṇā⁴ Kāṇāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttarā⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migga-
 ramātā Khuḍḍuttarā upāsikā Sāmavati⁸ upāsikā Suppavasa-
 Koliyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācē sammā-
 kamanto sammā-ājivo sammāvayāmo sammāsati sammā-
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā ti⁹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-
 mi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mānāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passa-
 mi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mānāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ Malli; T. Valli.

² omitted by M₈. S.

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁵ S. Soṇamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M₈ Kalāmātā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tū mātā for Nanda¹⁰;
 M₈ Uttaramātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. Sāmā⁹

⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ arū⁹ ¹¹ T. rūpa⁹

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nilavaṇṇāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pitāni pitavaṇṇāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitaṇi lohitaṇavaṇṇāni⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhūya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsāññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime añña dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya añña dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame añña?

2. Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati. subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkama paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama vinnattasaññānaṃ amanasikāra 'ananto ākāso' ti ākasasaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākasasaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ vinnānaṃ' ti vinnāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso vinnāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākineasaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākineasaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitani-roddham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime añña dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave parinñāya . . . parikkhayaya . . . pahanāya . . . khayaya . . . vayaya . . . virāgaya . . . nirodhāya . . . cagaya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime añña dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa⁹ . . . issaya¹⁰ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. add nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; omitted by M. Ms.

³ S. adds nīdanidassanāni nīdanibhāsāni. M. Ms. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. adds nīdanidassanāni; S. also nīdanibhāsāni.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ arūpi.

⁸ omitted by M. Ms., T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. paḷ⁹ ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa² . . . atimānassa . . . madassa
 . . . pamādassa² abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . vira-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭhiṇissaggāya ime
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ³ samattaṃ⁴.

¹ Ph. M₈ sāth^o; M. sād^h^o ² omitted by M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ aṭṭhani^o

⁴ M. nitt^hitaṃ; Ph. *adds*: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhava sam-
 saranto uce kule su-ukkatt^hasandhiṃ labhitvāna jatakāla-
 taṃ patthāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyuṃ. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*
follows the year in Burmese. — M₈ *adds*: Idaṃ me pu-
 ñaṃ āsavakkhayāvahaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*
after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
in Burmese.

NAVAKA-NIPATA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa arāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi²: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagava
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pue-
cheyyuṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ⁴ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyātha
ti? ‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā’⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃmettikā⁶
Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavaṃtaṃ ũeva
paṭibhātu etaṣsa bhāsitaṣsa attho, Bhagavato sutva bhik-
khū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṃattha sadhukaṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pue-
cheyyuṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākarey-
yātha: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo

¹ T. omits the Udāna. ² S. has as title Paṇḍāsako.

³ M. Ph. continue: Sace.

⁴ M. Ph. sambodhi^o throughout. ⁵ S. ‘mūlā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paṇṇākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī, akasīralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ upasampadāya, thānava dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paṇṇava hoti⁴, udāyatthagāminiyā paṇṇaya samāmagato ariyāya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass⁵ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham⁶ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silava bhaviṣṣati, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhiṣṣati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass⁷ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ⁸ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhaviṣṣati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass⁷ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradbhaviriyo viharissati.

¹ S. *anu*° throughout. ² T. °rupāya.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M_o M_z °kha.

⁵ T. yavāyān. ⁶ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁷ T. M_o °kha.

rissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusale-u dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: paṇṇava bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkha-kkhaṇḍagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim¹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā ragassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasañña bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātaya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasañña saṅghāti, anattasaññi³ asmimānasamugghātam⁴ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvata nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇṇam ev' assa⁷ tam akusalam hoti. Hirin' ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .⁸ pe⁹ . . . Ottappaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .¹⁰ Viriyā ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ . . .¹¹ Paṇṇā ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti. paṇṇam ev' assa tam akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M₇ ori. ² M. S. 'ssati; Ph. M₇ āpā^o

³ Ph. 'saññā; omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. 'ta.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam^o

⁶ T. nissāya^o always; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ evassa; M₆. M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upani^o

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalaṃ pahamaṃ hoti² supphahinaṃ², yamsa³ ariyāya⁴ paṇṇāya⁵ disvā⁶ pahinaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhuna imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaya cattāro dhamma⁸ upanissāya vihatabba⁹. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekam² paṭisevatī², saṃkhāy'ekam adhiṇāseti, saṃkhāy'ekam parivajjeti¹⁰, saṃkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Calikāyaṃ viharati Cālika-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhako hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhasi. Ekamantaṃ thuto kho¹² āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ecchaṃ' ahaṃ bhante Jantugamaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maṇasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo pubbaṃhasamayam niva-
setvā pattaṇḍāraṃ ādāya Jantugamaṃ piṇḍāya pavisi.
Jantugame piṇḍāya caritvā pacchabhaddaṃ piṇḍapata-
paṭikkanto yena Kimikālaya¹⁴ nadiya tīraṃ ten' upasa-
kami. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasma Meghiyo Kimikālaya nadiya
tīre jaṅghavīharam¹⁶ anucaṅkamamāno¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T. M₆, M₇ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₆ yamsa; M yam; Ph. yan ca; S. yassa; M₉ (Com.)
yam assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyam; S. viriyāya.

⁵ T. paṇṇā; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₆ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabbā; T. vihatabba. ¹⁰ T. vavajjati.

¹¹ T. 'kāya'; Ph. Cāliya; S. 'ka' ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu^o throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'laya throughout; M. 'laya and 'laya; M.
Kimeikāla. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha^o always. ¹⁷ T. anucaṅkamano.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasa.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyaṃ. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikaṃ vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyaṃ, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhanatthikassa ¹ padhānāya², sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāya'³ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhaṃ bhaṇte pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavarāṃ adāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍaya pavisaṃ⁴, Jantugāme piṇḍaya caritvā pacchabhaddam piṇḍa-pāṭapaṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tiram ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, addasam⁶ kho alam⁷ bhaṇte Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghavilāraṃ anucaṅkamaṃāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyaṃ; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikaṃ vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyaṃ, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhanatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham⁸ imam ambavanam padhānāya⁹ ti; sace¹⁰ mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' ti¹¹. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'ambhā¹² tava' yava aṇṇo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhaṇte natthi kiñci uttarim¹³ karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho paṇa bhaṇte atthi uttarim¹³ karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagava anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' ti. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'ambhā¹² tava¹² yava aṇṇo pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M. padhānāya.

³ T. padhānesanāya; M. 'nesanāya. ⁴ M. S. 'si.

⁵ M. S. 'nim. ⁶ T. M. M. 'sa. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gacch'

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Eyaṃ vutte Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. 'hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. 'ri throughout; M. 'rim and 'ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim' karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayhaṃ kho pana bhante atthi uttarim' karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyahaṃ taṃ ambavanam pa-dhānā' ti. 'Padhānaṃ ti kho Meghiya vadamānaṃ kiñti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam' maññasi' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivadetva padakkhiṇam katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetva² annatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divaviharam' nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim' ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusala³ vitakkā⁴ samudacaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpadavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahoṣi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya⁵ va⁶ taṃ c'amhi⁷ agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁸, atha ca paṇ'imehi⁹ tūhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto¹⁰; kāmavitakkena¹¹ vyāpadavitakkena¹² vihiṃsāvitakkena¹³ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante tasmim' ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusala¹⁴ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpadavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya¹⁵ va¹⁶ taṃ c'amhi¹⁷ agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajito¹⁸, atha ca¹⁹

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆ °gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. °la^o ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamha. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °tā.

⁷ T. pana me.

⁸ T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

⁹ T. °vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ put akusala before pāpakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₆. M₇ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. vamihi (sic); M₆. M₇ c'ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tili pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³:
kānavitakkena vyapādavitakkena vihīpavitakkena⁴ ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiya pañca dhammā
paripakkāya⁵ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṇkō. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiyā ayam paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti, pāti-
mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-
matteṣu vajjesu bhayadassavi samadaya sikkhati sikkha-
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam duttiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhi-
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappaya, seyyathidam appicchakathā⁶
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paṇṇakathā vimuttikathā
vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi
hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu araddhaviṇiyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahanāya⁶, kusalanam⁷
dhammānaṃ⁶ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiya ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikaya
samnādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiyā ayam pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikā-
kham⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇkassa: silavā bha-
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto⁸ viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. °la° ² T. M. °satta; M. S. °satta; Ph. °hata.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M. M₇ continue: samādāya.

⁵ T. M. M₇ continue: evarūpiya. ° omitted by T.

⁶ T. M. M₇ °khā. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ° samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā ... pe² ... vimuttiñānadassana-kathā³, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālabhī akasirālabhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: āradhaviṇṇa viharissati ... pe² ... anikkhittadhuṇa kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham⁵ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: paṇṇava bhavissati ... pe¹ ... sammadukkhakkhaya-gaṇinīya. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattaro dhamma uttarin⁶ bhavetabba asubha bhavetabba rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhavetabba vyāpādaṇṇa pahānāya, ānāpānasatī⁶ bhavetabba vitakkapacchedaya, aniccasaṇṇā bhavetabba asmimānasamugghataya. Aniccasaṇṇino Meghiya anatta-saṇṇa santhāti, anatta-saṇṇi asmimānasamugghataṃ pāpuṇāti dīṭṭh⁷ eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁷ samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jetavanene Anāthapiṇḍikassa arame. Tena kho pana samayena ayaṃ Nandako⁸ upatṭhānasālayam bhikkhu dhammaṃ kathaya sandasseti samadapeti samuttejati sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagava sāyanhasamayam paṭisallāna vutthito yen' upatṭhānasāla ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhasi kathāpariyosanaṃ agamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagava kathāpariyosanaṃ viditvā ukkāsivā⁹

¹ T. M₆, M₇ °khā.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ *give it in full* (T. ubhaya).

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ M. S. °sati; Ph. ana.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ *omit the first phrase.* ⁸ T. M₇ Anando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalaṃ ākotesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte¹ āsane² nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ³ etad⁴ avoca⁵ 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka⁶ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgīlayati bhi dvarakoṭṭhake tūtaṃsa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃyamanassa⁷ ti.

3. Eṃaṃ vutte ayaṃ Nandako⁸ sarajjamaṇarūpo⁹ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho⁷ mayam⁸ bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bhi dvarakoṭṭhake tūto» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagava bhi dvāraṃkoṭṭhake tūto» ti, ettakaṃ⁹ pi¹⁰ no na ppatibhāseyya¹¹ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹² sarajjamaṇarūpaṃ¹³ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹⁴ etad avoca 'saddhu saddhu Nandaka¹⁵, etaṃ¹⁶ kho Nandaka¹⁷ tūbhakam patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya¹⁸ agārasmā anagariyaṃ¹⁹ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tūmhe dhammiyā kathāya sammāsideyyatha; sammāpatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ²⁰ karāmyaṃ; dhammā²¹ vā²² katha²³ ariyo vā²⁴ tūmhbhāvo²⁵. Saddho ca²⁶ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca²⁷ sīlava; eṃaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro²⁸ hoti, tena taṃ angaṃ paripuretabbam «kintāma saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paññattāsaṇe.

² T. Ānandakataṃ; M. Ānandakataṃ.

³ T. etavoca (sic). ⁴ T. M. Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M. Ānandako.

⁶ T. sarajjayamaṇa^o; M. 'mana^o; M. sarajjayamaṇa^o; S. adda ottappamaṇa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. adda pana.

⁸ Ph. M. mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. inserta dhammam; Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M. Ānandakam.

¹² T. sarajjayamaṇa^o; M. M. sarajjayamaṇa^o.

¹³ T. Ānandakam; M. Nandakam. ¹⁴ T. M. eṃam.

¹⁵ T. M. Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M. saddha; Ph. yassa' atthaya. ¹⁷ M. ana^o

¹⁸ T. mayam. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M. dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

²¹ Ph. T. M. kathaya; M. adda vā.

²² omitted by M. Ph. ²³ M. adda vā.

²⁴ omitted by S. ²⁵ Ph. 'rī.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca¹ hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa²; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro³ hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa⁴» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako⁵ catuppādako, tassa assa⁶ eko pādo omako lamako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa; evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁷ saddho⁸ ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca⁹ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi ca¹⁰ adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca¹¹ lābhi ca¹² ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi ca¹³ adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti¹⁴ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁵ Sugato utthāya-sana¹⁶ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso¹⁷ Bhagavā catuhi pa-dehi kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paka-

¹ M₆ samathassa; M. Ph. S. «samādhissa throughout.

² Ph. «ri.

³ M₇ «samathassa, then na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya and so on.

⁴ Ph. S. dvipādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. puts assa before tassa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhicca. ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsana. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āv^o

setvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .² evam so ten' āgena paripuro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasakacchāya¹. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yatha⁵ yathāvuso⁹ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Sattā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvaniyo ca¹⁴. Ayam āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe¹⁰ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedi ca. Ayam āvuso duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yatha yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ³ T. kale; M₇ omits kā^o dh^o

⁴ T. sākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā ā^o ⁷ T. so; omitted by M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Sattā.

¹¹ M₆ ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā^o

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so¹ tasmaṃ dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha² passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe³ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttarīṃ⁸ sambhāventi 'addha ayaṃ āyasmā patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ va' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosamakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnmaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosamakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnmaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha¹ ye te¹² bhikkhū sekha¹³ appattamaṇasa¹⁵ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamaṇā vīharanti, te¹⁴ taṃ¹⁶ dhammaṃ sutva viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa¹⁸ adhiḡamaya asacchikataṃ saacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇasava vusitavanto katakaraṇiya¹⁹ ohitabhara anuppattasadattha parikkhūnabhavasamyojana sammadaṇṇavimutta, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutva dīṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M₆, M₇ tathāvuso. ² M. abhi^{va}; T. M₆, M₇ ut^{va}

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ *in full*.

⁴ M. Ph. yatha a^{va} ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

⁶ T. naṃ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacārīṃ; M₆ brahmacari; M₇ 'va brahmacari.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₆ paccati; T. M₇ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₆, M₇ pe 11 parisuddham *and so on*.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆, M₇, S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekkhā. ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamāṇasa.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ *l.* taṃ; M₆, M₇, ne *l.* te.

¹⁷ T. M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₆, M₇ 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. kataṇṇkaraṇiyaṃ; M₇ 'yā.

masukhavihāram yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhamma-sākaecchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca anisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasakacchaya ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṇi cattārī?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaññabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasamkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā¹ kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā savajja savajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavañña anavaññasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye³ dhammā asevitabba asevitabbasamkhātā, ye³ dhammā sevitabba sevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā; tyassa⁵ dhammā⁶ paññāya⁶ vedittha⁷ hoti⁸ vocarita hoti⁹. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ¹⁰. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā savajja savajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabba asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā; tesam¹² dhammanāṃ paññāya ehaṃdāṃ janeti vāyamaṇi viriyam arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavañña anavañjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabba sevitabba-

¹ M. Ph. S. kusala at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusala^o

³ M. Ph. S. akusala^o

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassa; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam aññāya. ⁷ T. dītho. ⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. balaṃ.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh^o anavañña^o samkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammanam paṭilabhāya chandan janeti vayamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6. Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave¹ saṅgahavatthūni: dānam peyyavajjam² atthacariya³ samānattatā⁴. Etad⁵ aggam⁵ bhikkhave dānanam, yad idam dhammadanam. Etad aggam bhikkhave peyyavajjanam², yad idam atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti. Etad aggam bhikkhave atthacariyanam, yad idam assaddham saddhasampadaya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti⁶, dussilam⁷ silasampadaya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patitthāpeti⁹, maccharim⁹ cagasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patitthāpeti⁹, duppaṇnam paṇṇāsa-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti⁶. Etad aggam bhikkhave samānattatanam, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁰ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgami¹¹ sakadāgāmiṣṣa samānatto anāgāmi¹¹ anāgāmiṣṣa samānatto araham¹² arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattari balāni ti¹³.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannagato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti¹⁴. Katamani pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ¹⁵ asilokabhayaṃ parisasūrajjabhayaṃ¹⁶

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā° and veyya°

³ T. °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā.

⁵ T. etaggam throughout.

⁶ T. patittha°; M₆, M₇ patittha° and patitthā°

⁷ T. °lyam. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omīl samā° nī° pati°

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °ri. ¹⁰ S. °panna. ¹¹ S. °minā.

¹² M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam sā°; T. parisārajjā°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañeikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ³ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-balaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaṃjjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto⁴ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, savaṃjjakāyakaṃmanta⁵-vacīkaṃmanta⁵-manokaṃmanta⁶ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asīlokaḥ bhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . pe⁷ . . . Nāhaṃ parisāraṃjjabhayaṃ⁸ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-balaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaṃjjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, savaṃjjakāyakaṃmanta⁵-vacīkaṃmanta⁵-manokaṃmanta⁶ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuḥ balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhāyāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu amantesi: — Āvuso⁹ bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; cīvarā pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbā: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbā: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; gāmanigamaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M_o, M_u, 'kammanto.

⁶ S. 'eta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisāṃ sā°

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ e'taṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ² jāṇā puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jvita-parikkhara⁵ samudanetaḥ civarapiṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccayaḥ sajjaparikkhara, te ca kasirena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷; yassa e'āmi atthaya agarasma anagariyaṃ⁸ pabbajito, so ca me samaṇattho na bhāvanāparipuriṃ gacchati⁹ ti, tena vuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhagam va divasabhāgam va¹² anapucchā¹³ pakkamutabbam¹⁴ nanubandhitabbo¹⁵. Tattha yaṃ² jāṇā puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁶, kusala dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁹ kho me pabbajitena jvita-parikkhara⁵ samudanetaḥ civarapiṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccayaḥ sajjaparikkhara, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa e'āmi atthaya agarasma anagariyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me samaṇattho na²⁰ bhāvanāparipuriṃ gacchati¹⁹ ti, tena vuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi apucchā²¹ pakkamutabbam²² nanubandhitabbo²³. Tattha yaṃ jāṇā puggalam'imaṃ kho me puggalam' sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, then iti kho paṇ' etaṃ and so on.

² omitted by T. ³ T. 'va; Ph. pi.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ T. 'ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₆ omits ca before ka.

⁷ S. samudāharanti throughout.

⁸ M. anā throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ 'nti.

¹¹ S. adds saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. adds saṃkhā pi.

¹³ S. adds va. ¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ 'tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₇ na anu^a ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa; M₇ sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₇ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M. anapu^a; omitted by S., but it has yavajivam anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. 'tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapīṇḍapātasenasanagīlanapaccayabhesañjaparikkhārā, te ca² appakasirena³ samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me samannattho bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati⁴ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā⁵ pi⁶ anubandhitabbo na⁷ pakkamittabbam⁸. Tattha yaṃ⁹ jannā puggalam 'idam kho me¹⁰ puggalam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; ye ca¹¹ kho¹² me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapīṇḍapātasenasanagīlanapaccayabhesañjaparikkhārā, te ca¹³ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me samannattho bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati⁴ ti, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so¹⁰ puggalo yavajivam anubandhitabbo na pakkamittabbam⁸ api¹⁴ paṇijjamaṇena¹⁵.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbo: sevittabbo pi asevittabbo pi ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

1. Civaram pi¹⁵ avuso duvidhena vedittabbam: sevittabbam pi asevittabbam pi ti iti kho paṇi¹ etam vuttam. kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ janna civaram 'idam kho⁵ me civaram sevato akusala dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹ ti, evarupam civaram na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ janna civaram 'idam kho me civaram sevato¹⁰ akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaddhanti¹ ti, evarupam civaram sevittabbam.

¹ T. M₆. M. abhivaddhanti; M₆ parh^o at the second place; T. M₇ omit ku^o dh^o parh^o.

² T. M₆ kasirena; M₇ na ka^o ; M₆ 'nti.

³ M. 'kham pi; S. yavajivam. ; omitted by Ph.

⁴ S. no. ; ⁷ S. 'tabbo. ; ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M. ; ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add me. ; ¹³ M₇ patikk^o; S. 'tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M₇ appanu^o; S. api manu^o; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ; ¹⁶ T. M₇ paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanam 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam na sevitaḅbam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanam 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam sevitaḅbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ: sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo² na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idaṃ.

² M₆ continues: sevitaḅbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha¹ yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

VII.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutāṃ². Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati (Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā³ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho⁵ Sutavā⁶ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁵ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavatō sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ 'yo so Sutavā¹¹ bhikkhu arahaṃ¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. 'va nāma; M, Sutvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāhaṃ.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'hitaṃ always. ¹¹ S. 'va; T. Sutvā.

¹² T. 'hataṃ.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tthanāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhataṃ ādatum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sammidhikārake⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ sugghaṭitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹ ti?

3. Taggha te¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ Sutavā¹² sussutaṃ sugghaṭitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹. Pubbe ehaṃ Sutavā¹³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava tthanāni¹⁵ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhataṃ ādatum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sammidhikārake¹⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandagataṃ¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosagataṃ¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu moha-gataṃ²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhaya-

¹ M. Ph. sammā^o *always*. ² M. Ph. S. tthanāni.

³ T. M₆ ad^o ⁴ T. "nam mu"

⁵ M₆ 'ko; S. 'kam.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ agārika^o ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga^o; M. Ph. M₆, S. 'hitam.

⁹ M. M₆, S. su^o

¹⁰ M₆ tvam; Ph. *adds* Sutavā.

¹¹ M. S. etam; Ph. evaṃ me sutam; *omitted by* M.

¹² T. M₆ 'va; M₇ Sutvā; *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇, S. 'va. ¹⁴ *omitted by* T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M₆, S. tthanāni.

¹⁶ M₇ 'ko; S. 'kam. ¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ buddham.

¹⁸ T. M₆, M₇ paccavikkhitum.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ dhammam. ²⁰ T. M₆, M₇ samgham.

gatiṃ¹ gantum². Pubbe cāham Sūtavā³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khmāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhābhavasamīyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tñānāni⁴ ajjhācaritum ti.

VIII.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sājjiho paribbājako yena Bhagava ten⁷ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodamiyam katham sārāṇiyan vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho⁶ Sājjiho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁸ idh⁹ eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukha paṭiggahitam 'yo so Sājjiha bhikkhu araham khmāsavo vusitavā⁹ katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhābhavasamīyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁰ pañca tñānāni¹¹ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāpam jivita voropetum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹² theyyasamkhatam ādatum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu¹³ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khmāsavo bhikkhu sammādhikārake¹⁴ kāme paribhūñjitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁴. Kacci me tam¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatam sūpadharitam ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sikkham.

² T. paccavekkhitum; M₆. M₇ vakkhitum.

³ T. M₆. S. 'va. ⁴ Ph. S. tñānani.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

3. Taggha te¹ taṃ² Sajjha³ sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ³ sumanāsikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni⁴ ajjhācaritaṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañciecca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁶ kāme paribhūjitaṃ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddhaṃ⁷ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ⁹ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅghaṃ¹⁰ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkhaṃ¹¹ paccakkhātum⁸. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca¹² evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā¹³ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni¹⁴ ajjhācaritaṃ ti¹⁵.

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmi-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadagāmi, sakadagāmi-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime¹⁶ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇa lokasmiṃ ti.

¹ Ph. *adds* Sajjha. ² Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. tṭhānāni.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆. M₇; T. *in full*.

⁶ S. °kam. ⁷ T. M₆. M. chandāgatiṃ.

⁸ Ph. paccakkhitum; T. M₆. M₇ gantum.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dosāgatiṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ mohāgatiṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhayā¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ M₆. M₇ pe || samma¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. ¹⁶ T. imāni.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggala ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā
dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarameyya anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lo-
kassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā¹, arahattaya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-
sacchikiriya²ya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-
sacchikiriya²ya paṭipanno, sotapanno, sotapatti³phalasacchi-
kiriya²ya paṭipanno⁴, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . .
anuttaram paññakkhettam lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam 4:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam⁵ Nandakam⁶ balam
Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI⁷.

1. *Evam⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvaththiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvaththiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikam pakkamituṃ' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sāriputta kālam maññasī' ti. Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.*

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ham. ² M₆ adds hoti.

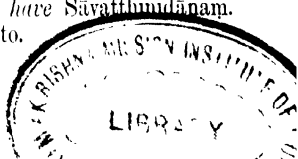
³ **M.** °dhi°; **T.** **M.**₆. **M.**₇ °dhapakkhiyavaggo; **Ph.** vaggo.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M₆. M₇, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. °ya. ⁶ Ph. °dikam.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₆, M₇ have *Savattthidānam*.
Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. *insert* so.



2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appaṭinissajja carikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum amantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam amanteti'; Sattha taṃ āvuso Sāriputta amanteti' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutva¹ yenayasma Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'Sattha taṃ āvuso Sāriputta amanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasma Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasma ca Mahamoggallāno āyasma ca Anando avāpuraṇam² ādāya vihārena³ viharantaṃ anavahindanti? 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto'⁴ abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idaṃ' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukha sihanantaṃ vadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiyadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagava etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacari khayaḍḍhammaṃ apanno: āyasma maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja carikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nuna bhante kaye kayagata sati anupatṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacariṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja carikam pakkameyya.

Seyyatha pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti guthagataṃ⁵ pi nikkhipanti muttagataṃ⁶ pi nikkhipanti khelagataṃ pi nikkhipanti⁷ pubbagataṃ pi nikkhipanti lohitagataṃ pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭhiyati⁸ vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °si.

³ Ph. °si; M₆ °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭi-su⁴ ⁵ M₆ avā; M. S. apa; Ph. apa⁴

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihare; S. viharapa.

⁷ T. anavāh⁶; M. Ph. S. ahi⁶

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ *only once*. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ gūtham.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ muttam.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ *insert* muttagataṃ pi ni⁶

¹² T. atṭhi⁶ *throughout*; M₇ atṭhiyati *and* atṭhiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha¹ aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭhissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmin² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena apo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭhissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dahati⁶ asucim pi dahati gūthagatam⁷ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .⁸ khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam⁹ pi⁹ dahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭhissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavayati asucim pi upavayati gūthagatam pi upavayati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavayati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavayati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavayati¹⁰ lohitagatam pi upavayati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harayati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭṭhissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T. idhaṃ. ² Ph. apo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. da°; T. M₆. M₇ dayhati throughout.

⁷ T. M₇ gutham. ⁸ M₆. M₇ dayhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati¹ asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati² muttagatam pi puñchati³ kheḷagatam pi puñchati⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchati⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako⁸ vā caṇḍalakumārīkā⁹ vā kaḷopihaṭṭho¹⁰ nantikavāsi¹¹ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto micacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumarakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ rathiyā¹⁵ rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghatakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visanena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ yuva vā¹⁷ maṇḍanakajātiko¹⁷ sisam¹⁸ nahāto¹⁸ ahikuṇapena vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. S. ⁷ M₆. M₇ pe || āsajja.

⁸ T. 'kumāro. ⁹ T. 'kumāri. ¹⁰ Ph. kaḷovi^o

¹¹ M₆ nantako; T. M₆. M₇ 'vāsini.

¹² M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍālikumārīka^o

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. 'sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rathiyā. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana^o ¹⁸ omitted by S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena¹ vā¹ kaṇṭhe āsat-
tena² aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ
bhante imina pūtikayena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupatṭhita assa,
so idha aññatarāṃ sabbrahmacārīṃ asajja appaṭinissajja
cārikāṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathahkam parihareyya
chiddaṃ³ vichiddaṃ³ uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ: evaṃ
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imāṃ kāyāṃ pariharāmi chiddaṃ³
vichiddaṃ³ uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhita assa, so idha
aññatarāṃ sabbrahmacārīṃ asajja appaṭinissajja cārikāṃ
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho⁴ so bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttara-
saṅgaṃ karitva Bhagavato padesu⁵ sirasā nipatitva Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca 'accayo māṃ bhante accagama⁶
yathābalaṃ⁷ yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ⁸ aya-
smantaṃ Sariputtaṃ asata tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhiṃ⁹; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayāṃ accayato
paṭiggaṇṇātu¹⁰ āyatim samvārāya¹¹ ti. 'Taggha tvāṃ¹² bhik-
khu accayo accagama¹³ yathābalaṃ yathāmūlaṃ yathā-
akusalaṃ, yo tvāṃ Sariputtaṃ¹⁴ asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvāṃ bhikkhu accayāṃ
accayato¹⁵ disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁶ mayaṃ
paṭiggaṇṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h'esa¹⁷ bhikkhu ariyassa vināye yo
accayāṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āya-
tim¹⁸ samvaram apajjati¹⁹ ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsattho; S. alaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddavacchiddaṃ; so also M₉ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā; T. M₆ accaya; M₇ accayaṃ.

⁶ T. °balaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhiṃ (Ph. °cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. °hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā.

¹² T. °putto; M₆ °putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇. esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tatth' eva² sattadhā muddhā phalissati³' ti. 'Khamāṃ' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ⁴ 'so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā' ti.

XII.

1. Ekam⁶ samayam Bhagava Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅghasamayam nivāsetva pattaṇṇavarāṃ ādaya Savatthim⁷ piṇḍaya pavasi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad abosi 'atippago kho tava Savatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritum, yaṃ minhaṃ yena aṇṇatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aṇṇatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ āraṃo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitva telu aṇṇatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraniyaṃ vītisareva ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aṇṇatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ sammisimānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarakatha udapadi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto niraya aparimutto tiracchānayoṇiyā aparimutto pittiṇṇisaya⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggatavinipata⁹ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aṇṇatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbajakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī, anabhinauditvā appaṭikkositvā utthayāsana pakkami 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānissāmu'¹⁰ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Savatthiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritva

¹ M₇ purāssa; M. pura tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. purāyam; *omitted by* M₆. ² T. etena 'va; M₆. M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆. M₇ phalati.

⁴ M₇. S. mamaṃ; M₆ *omits* sace maṃ so āy°

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'tthiyaṃ.

⁸ M. petti°; T. *omits* aparī° pitti° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ qā°

pacchābhāttam pindapatapaṭikkanto yena Bhagava ten' upasankami, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivasetva pattācavaram adāya Sāvattthim¹ pindāya pavisiṃ²; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tava Sāvattthiyam pindava caritum, yaṃ munāham yena añnatitthiyanam paribbajakānam āramo ten' upasankameyyan³ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena añnatitthiyanam paribbajakanam āramo ten' upasankamim⁵, upasankamivā tēhi añnatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodayam katham sarāṇiyam vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam añnatitthiyanam paribbajakanam sammisimamam sannipatitanam ayam antarakatha udapadi 'yo hi keci avuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ niraya⁸ aparimutto tiracchanayoniya¹⁰ aparimutto pittavisaya¹¹ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipata¹² ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante tesam añnatitthiyanam paribbajakanam bhasitam neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditva appaṭikkositvā utthāyasaṃ pakkāṃim¹² 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhasitaṃ attham ājanissam¹³ ti.

4. Keci¹⁴ Sāriputta añnatitthiya paribbajakā bāla ayyatta, keci¹⁵ sa-upādisesam¹⁶ va sa-upādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam va anupādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti. Nava yime¹⁸ Sāriputta puggala sa-upādisesa kalam kurumana parimutta niraya⁸ parimuttā tiracchanayoniya¹⁰ parimutta pittavisaya¹⁹ parimutta apāyaduggativinipāta. Katame nava?

¹ T. M₆, M₇ 'tthiyam. ² M. M₇ 'si. ³ T. 'mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M. 'mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ 'di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ 'di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆, S.

⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ M. T. petti¹⁰ ¹¹ T. duggati¹⁰

¹² M. Ph. 'mi. ¹³ T. aja¹⁰

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ te ca.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupa¹⁰ ¹⁷ S. 'sā.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. petti¹⁰

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri¹ hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakāri², paññāya na³ paripūrakāri⁴. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbaya hoti. Ayam Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānāyoniya parimutto pittivisaya⁵ parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakāri, paññāya na paripūrakāri. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya upahaccaparinibbaya hoti . . .⁵ asaṅkhāraparinibbaya hoti . . .⁶ sasāṅkhāraparinibbaya hoti . . .⁶ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagam. Ayam Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānāyoniya parimutto pittivisaya⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta⁷.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti. samādhismiṃ na paripūrakāri paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakāri⁸. So tīṇaṃ samyojanānam parikkhaya ragadosamohānam tanutta sakadagāmi hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumano parimutto niraya . . . pe¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta.

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakāri¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakāri¹¹. So tīṇaṃ samyojanānam parikkhaya ekabhi hoti, ekaṃ yeva manusakam¹² bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

¹ S. paripūri° *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokāri *always*. ⁴ M. petti°

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayam Sā° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipāta. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. *adds* ti.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakāri; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti. ¹² T. °sīkam.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paṇṇāya matta-sokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam³ Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe⁴ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paṇṇāya matta-sokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁵ hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ⁶ deve ca manusse⁷ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchanayoniya parimutto pittivisa⁸ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁹ Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁰ sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso¹¹ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹² ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹³ kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchanayoniya parimuttā pittivisa¹⁴ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tavāyaṃ¹⁵ Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakanam upasikānam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ¹⁶ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā paṇadāṃ aharimsu¹⁷,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe 4 So tiṇṇaṃ and so on.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ So tiṇṇaṃ. omitting the rest.

⁴ M₇. S. sattakkhattuppaṃ⁵ T. M₇. S. "ttumpara"

⁶ M₆. M₇ mānuse. ⁷ M. petti⁸

⁸ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₇ ye ca; M₆ yam ca.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ te ca; M₇ ke ca. ¹⁰ S. eṣā.

¹¹ T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

¹² T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M₇ khvāyaṃ; M₆ tāham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ imaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has arabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasma Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sāraṇiyam vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam⁵ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam samparāyavedaniyam, taṃ me kammam diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam sukhavedaniyam, taṃ me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dukkhavedaniyam, taṃ me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ⁸ kammam paripakkavedaniyam, taṃ me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, taṃ me kammam paripakkavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim nu kho avuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam bahuvedaniyam⁹, taṃ me kammam appavedaniyam⁹ hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idam avuso. — Kim paṇāvuso

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. 'ko throughout.

⁴ T. mantena. ⁵ S. dhammam.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ pana āv^o ⁷ T. M. pana āv^o

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ yaṃ me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedaniyam.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahuvedaniyam hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam samparāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam samparāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam paripakkavedaniyam⁷, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe # Kim nu. ² T. appavedaniyam.

³ T. pe # Kim nu kho. *as in* § 2; M₆. M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₇ kin nu kho āvuso; M₆ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe 'yaṃ kammam dukkha'

⁶ T. pe # 'yaṃ kammam paripakka'; also M₆. M₇, but without pe. ⁷ M₇ parikappa^o and aparikappa^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammam of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa⁵ āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriya⁶ abhisamayā⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriya⁶ abhisamayā¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idam dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññātaṃ¹² aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriya⁶ abhisamayā⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ *of the next phrase*.

² T. M₆ yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits *this phrase*.

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M₇ kavassa *in the place of* yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. *this question is wanting*.

¹⁰ M₆ 'samāya; T. M₇ anabhisamāya.

¹¹ M₆ khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits *all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti*.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . .
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ ‘Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāmiṃ paṭipada’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññatāṃ
 aditṭhaṃ appattam asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, tassa
 nānāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵.

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññatam aditṭhaṃ appattam
 asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya
 pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenayasma Śāriputta
 ten’ upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Śāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Śāriputto etad avoca
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā uppaj-
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇa bhante’ ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātusu’ bhante’
 ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷ Samiddhi kimsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-
 mudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaranā’
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamōsarana bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi
 kimpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhīpamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyya¹⁰’ ti? ‘Satādhīpateyyā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttara’ ti? ‘Pannuttara bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te¹¹ pana¹¹ Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho ‘ssa; M. Ph. kho yam.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ abhisamayā. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ kaṃ.

⁹ M₆ dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. adhi^o ¹¹ M₆ tena.

¹² T. M₇ tvam; M₆ tam.

iti puttḥo samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosa-rāṇā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'satādhipateyya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'paññuttara bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'vimuttisāra bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi paṇham² puttḥo vissajjesi³, tena ca⁴ mā maññi⁵ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassaganiko, tass' assu⁶ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ¹⁰ cātummahābhūtikassa¹¹ kāyassa adbhivacanāṃ mātāpettikasamblhavassa¹² odanakummāsūpacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamāsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

¹ S. ādhi° ² M. Ph. puttḥo. ³ M. Ph. visa°

⁴ S. va. ⁵ M. Ph. maññasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ asuciñ ñeva *always*.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*. ⁹ Ph. M₇ gandho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātumahā°

¹² Ph. mātāpitti° ¹³ Ph. °kumāsū°

¹⁴ Ph. °maddabhedana°; T. aniccucchādanaparimaddhana°

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati. jēgucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasamā², amūlhasaññā, amūle dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahāṇasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇṭam pi lukkam denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na⁴ upanīsidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitas-a⁵ na rasiyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum⁷.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anabhirati°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi° and parr°; S. parigūhanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. °ditum ti.

pi bahukam¹ denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam² denti no asakkaccam, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita³ssa² rasiyanti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditun ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirata nihatadaṇḍa nihatasaṭṭhā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi⁷ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena⁹ samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .¹⁰ 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirata dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

¹ Ph. T. bahum. ² M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

³ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁴ M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

⁵ M. °vuttho *throughout*; Ph. *twice*.

⁶ *omitted by T.* ⁷ M. Ph. S. °pino.

⁸ T. pi aṅgena; M₆ pan' aṅgena.

⁹ Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. *leave out* § 3—8 *incl.*

4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirata methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamaṇa aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisukadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamaṇa aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kap-

¹ M₆. M₇, add viratā. ² M₆. M₇, add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹ vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-
hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato micaseyyam kappem
mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ
anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā
aṭṭhamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha³ bhikkhave³ ariyasāvako³ mettāsahagatena ce-
tasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . .
tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ⁴ . . . iti uddham adhi-
tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁵ sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokaṃ metta-
sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena ave-
rena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena
aṅgena² samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evam ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannagato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko maha-
vipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imañ ca⁸ bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā⁹ abhi-
kkantaya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitva
maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tītha
kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ maṃ etad avocum' upasanka-
mimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā aga-
rāni, tā¹¹ mayam bhante paccutthimha¹², no ca kho abhi-
vādimha, tā¹¹ mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vipa-
tisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo¹³ hmaṃ kāyaṃ upapanna¹⁴ ti.

¹ M₇. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'āṅgena; S. c'āṅgena. ³ *only in Ph.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °im. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. sabbattataya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: maṃ upasankamitvā etad avocum.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M₇ °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar
verbal ending; T. M₆. M₇ paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā¹ agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha² abhivādimha³, no ca kho³ āsanam adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippañisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hinam kāyam upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanā ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ¹¹ samvibhajimha . . . pe¹² . . . yathāsattim⁶ yathābalaṃ⁸ samvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanisidimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹³ upanisidimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha¹⁵ . . .¹³ ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . .¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁷ dhammam¹⁶ dhārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha . . .¹³ dhatānaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānaṃ¹⁷ attham¹⁷ upaparikkhimha¹⁷, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajjimha. tā¹⁸ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippañisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hinam kāyam upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanam²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. 'tānam. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. tesam.

⁴ S. adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M_o. M₇ pe # āsanam adamhā *of* § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ *omitted by* Ph.

⁸ *omitted by* T. M_o. M₇. ⁹ Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'satti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_o. ¹³ M. la.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.

¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M_o. ¹⁸ S. te.

¹⁹ Ph. paccā° ²⁰ Ph. 'tānam.

²¹ T. M_o here paccuṭṭh° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

²² S. *adds* ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattip¹ yathābalaṃ suṇvibhajimha upanistdimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatūnañ⁵ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammanudhammapaṭipajjimha, ta⁶ mayā bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutapiniyo paṇitaṃ kayam upapannā⁷ ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata⁸, ma pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyatha pi ta purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁸ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten⁹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagava etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule⁹ dānaṃ⁹, tañ ca kho⁹ lūkhamaṃ kaṇṇajakam¹⁰ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lukhañ ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇitaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā¹² deti, asahattha deti, apaviddham¹³ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kamagūṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. °satti. ² S. adds ca. ³ Ph. sutvana.

⁴ omitted by M₆, M₇, S.

⁵ omitted by T, M₆, M₇.

⁶ S. te. ⁷ T, M₆, M₇, °dattha.

⁸ in T, M₆, M₇, the first phrase is wanting.

⁹ omitted by T, M₇.

¹⁰ S. kā°; T. kāṇṇajakam; M₇, khaṇṇajakam.

¹¹ M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. acittiṃ k°; S. apacittiṃ k°

¹³ S. apaviṭṭham. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T, M₆, M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussesanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti². Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatanam⁴ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham⁷ deti, āgamanaditthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbutati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussesanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti⁹. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatanam¹⁰ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. lo evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahadānam: caturāsiti suvaṇṇaṭṭhisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsiti rūpiyapaṭṭhisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsiti kamsapāṭisahassāni adāsi hiraṇṇapūrāni, caturāsiti batthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni¹¹, caturāsiti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammaaparivārāni vyaggahacammaaparivārāni dipicammaaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹² sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni, caturāsiti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni¹³ kamsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴, caturāsiti kañṇāsahassāni adāsi amuttamanikunḍalāyo¹⁵, caturāsiti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. ² M. *upadahanti*.
³ M. Ph. S. *evañ c'etam*. ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*
⁵ S. *vā*. ⁶ M. *cittim k°*; S. *pacittim k°*
⁷ Ph. S. *°vittham*. ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M., M.*
⁹ S. *°hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*
¹¹ M. Ph. S. *°paṭṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds catur°*
¹² *assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°*
¹³ T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni*.
¹⁴ Ph. *°santhānāni*; S. *°santhanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T. *sandassani (sic)*; M. *°samda (sic)*; M. *is spoiled*.
¹⁵ T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°* ¹⁵ Ph. *°liyo*.

gonakatthātāni paṭikatthātāni¹ paṭalikatthātāni kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni² sa-uttaracchādāni³ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭṭisāhassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ⁴ kambalasukhumānaṃ⁴ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa⁵ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe vissandati⁸.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'aṇño nūna' tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ¹⁰ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ¹¹. ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ¹² mahādānaṃ. Ta-smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ¹³ ditṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṃ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca sataṃ ditṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ¹⁶ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṃ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca sataṃ sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ ana-gāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca sataṃ anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo¹⁸ ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ paccakabuddhaṃ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆, M₇, °danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M₆, S. °danti; T. M, vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho pan' etaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. T. M, °si. ¹² Ph. M, °si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M₆, M₇, ekaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yaṃ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M₆, M₇, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M₆, M₇.

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆, M₇, omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca¹ Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya yo ca⁴ catuḍḍisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇe⁵ . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁶ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya⁶: pāṇātipatā veramaṇiṃ⁷ adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo⁸ ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipatā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ¹¹. Yaṃ ca gahapati Velama brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahadānaṃ, yo c' ekam dīṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam dīṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmināṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmināṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹² ekam arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya yo ca catuḍḍisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇe⁵ . . . yo ca¹⁴ pasannacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipatā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆, M₇. ² omitted by T, M₆.

³ T, M₆, M₇ saṅghaṃ. ⁴ T, catu^o ⁵ omitted by T, M₆, M₇.

⁶ Ph. samādaṇe⁵. ⁷ M, Ph. 'ni; S. 'pi throughout.

⁸ M, Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full. ¹⁰ M, Ph. gandho^o

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarsaṅghāṭṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

¹² T. ca. ¹³ T, M₆, M₇ catu^o ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo² dutiyo.

Tatr³ uddānaṃ³:

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena⁵ Samiddhinā
Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā⁶ devatā Velamena cā ti.

XXI⁷.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve
ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā⁸ apariggahā niyatāyukā⁹ visesabbhuno¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā
deve ca¹¹ Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca¹¹ ma-
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke
ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttara-
kuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-
kuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussa
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃ-
se ti¹².

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆, M, omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. °kena.

⁶ Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. amamā; M₆ amamahā. ⁹ T. niyathā⁹

¹⁰ M, °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °gūṇā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke² tayo ca assasadasse³ tayo ca purisasadasse⁴ tayo ca bhadde⁵ assajāniye tayo ca bhadde purisajāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuḷakam⁶ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca¹¹ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹² assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹⁴ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ always written with °ṅ in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with °ṅkh. ² M. Ph. °parasase.

³ T. M₆. M₇ bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M₆ purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M₇ add hoti. ¹² M₇ adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M₆ add ca.

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo saṃsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no saṃsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca arohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti¹¹, no saṃsādeti¹². Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

¹ M. saṃsāreti.

² T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no saṃpādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M₇ lābhi kho pana hoti; M₆ na lābhi kho p° h°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M₆ *in full*; M₇ *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. saṃsāreti; S. saṃpādeti; Ph. *omits* no saṃs°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. saṃpādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇḍikā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasaddassā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasaddasso . . . pe² . . . java-
sampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa saddassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasaddassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasaddasso . . . pe⁵ . . . java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

9. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisa-saddasso⁶ javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapatiko hoti, tattha parinib-
bāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā loka. Idam assa javasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo
vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.
Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasaddasso javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasaddassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhadda⁹ assajāṇiyyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assajāṇiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāha-
sampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. adds hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

⁸ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhadda and bhaddo throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe¹
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe¹
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayan
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa
javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye
pañham puttḥo vissajjeti³, no saṃsādeti⁴. Idam assa
vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa
ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo
purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca
ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi.
Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca
lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca
chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ⁸, ajjhosānaṃ
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ⁹,
macchariyaṃ paṭicca¹⁰ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ¹¹, daṇḍādana-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

² S. bhaddo purisā^o ³ M. Ph. visa^o

⁴ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi^o

⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M₆, M₇, give it in full.

⁷ omitted by M. S. ⁸ Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. °yo. ¹⁰ M. adds ārakkho; M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇, insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamū-
vādā² aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsa. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave satta nanattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi manussa ekacce ca deva³ ekacce³ ca³ vini-
patikā: ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave satta nanattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyika peṭhamābhiniḍḍattā: ayam
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi deva⁴ Abhassari: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi deva Subhakinha⁵ ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave satta asaññino appatisaṇvedino,
seyyathā pi deva Asaññasatta⁶. ayam pañcamao sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ⁷ atthaṅgama nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikāra 'ananto akaso' ti akasaññāyatanupagā: ayam
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam
samattikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññāyatanū-
pagā: ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññānaññāyatanam
samattikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti kiñcisaññāyatanūpagā: ayam
aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso kiñcisaññāyatanam
samattikkamma nevasaññānaññāyatanūpagā: ayam nava-
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsa ti.

¹ M. 'danam satthadānam ka' ² T. tuvaṃtuvatpe^o

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. 'kinṇaka; M. 'kinṇā; M. 'kinhaka.

⁶ S. asaññi ⁷ T. paṭisaññanam.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ su-paricitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi'² ti³. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍhammam me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍhammam' me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍhammam me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anavattidhammam me cittaṃ kāmabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anavattidhammam me cittaṃ rūpabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittaṃ arupabhavaya' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi'⁴ ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me⁶ sutam⁷. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Saṃputto āyasma ca Candikaputto Rajagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivape. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikaputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁸: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhunam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁹ kho avuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ¹⁰ suparicitaṃ¹¹ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyaka-

¹ T. *corr. to yatho.*

² S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T. *omits this phrase.* ⁴ Ph. S. 'ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting.* ⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, *insert ca.*

⁸ M. *only* cittaṃ, and so repeatedly.

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikaputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikaputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti, evaṃ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikaputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikaputto bhikkhū amantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikaputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikaputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti, evaṃ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candikaputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti.

4. Kathaṇ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. *oti throughout*.

² T. M₇, *atha kho*; omitted by M₆.

³ T. *inserts ca*. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from evaṃ ca to pajānāmi ti*.

‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,
 ‘vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,
 ‘vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,
 ‘asarāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ
 hoti, ‘asadosaḍḍhammaṃ’ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supari-
 citaṃ hoti, ‘asamohaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ
 suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabha-
 vāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ
 me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti,
 ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā
 cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ avuso bhikkhuno
 bhūsa⁴ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya rūpā cakkhussa apātham⁵
 agacchanti⁶, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikataṃ
 ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitam ānejjappattam⁸, vāyaṃ c’ assa-
 nupassati; bhūsa⁹ ce pi sotaviññeyya saddā . . .¹⁰ ghaṇa-
 viññeyya gandhā . . . jīvaṇiññeyya rasa . . . kāyaviññeyya
 phoṭṭhabba . . . manoviññeyya dhamma manassa apātham
 agacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev’
 assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitam ānejjappattam¹¹, vāyaṃ c’ assa-
 nupassati. Seyyathā pi avuso silayūpo solasakukkuko¹², tassa
 assu¹³ at̥tha kukku¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemaṣṣa¹⁵ at̥tha kukkū¹⁶ upari
 nemaṣṣa; atha purat̥thimāya ce pi disaya agaccheyya
 bhūsa¹⁷ vātavut̥ṭhi, neva nam¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

² T. M₆. M₇ write asandosā° . . . T. S. ‘vimutti°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. bhūsa always.

⁵ T. apātam.

⁶ T. M₇ gacch°; M₆ so throughout.

⁷ T. na p° ⁸ M. Ph. S. aneja°

⁹ T. M₇ bhūsa. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ Ph. ānana°; M. S. aneja°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ‘kakkhuko; Ph. S. ‘kukku.

¹³ T. assa; M₇ tassa; omitted by M. S.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kukku always; T. M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M. nemaṅgamā; S. nemaṅgama; Ph. nepaṅkama.

¹⁶ T. kakkhuko; M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ omit all from bhūsa to atha

¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsā⁴ vātavutthi, neva nam⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya¹ na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātatta silayūpassa. Evam eva⁷ kho⁷ āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammavinuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhūsā⁹ ce pi cakkhaviññeyya rūpa cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti tthitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vāyam e' assanupassati; bhūsā¹¹ ce pi sotaviññeyya sadda . . .¹² ghanaviññeyya gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kayaviññeyya phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa apātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti tthitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vāyam e' assanupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhāyāni verāni vūpasantaṃti honti, catuhi ca¹⁴ sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so akankhamano attana 'va attanaṃ vyakareyya: khīnamrayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayom¹⁵ khīnapittivisaṃ¹⁶ khīnapayaduggativinipāto, sotapanno 'ham asmi avimpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

¹ S. sampakamp¹⁰; M. Ph. *omit* na sam¹⁰

² T. M₆, M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M₆, M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhūsā.

⁵ *omitted by S.*

⁶ M. samkampeyya; Ph. saṅk⁶; S. samkampeyya.

⁷ *omitted by M.* Ph. ⁸ S. 'vumutti⁸

⁹ M. bhūsā. ¹⁰ Ph. ananā¹⁰; M. S. āneñja¹⁰

¹¹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹² S. pe. ¹³ T. M₆ gacchanti

¹⁴ *omitted by T.*; M. vatthū.

¹⁵ M₆ *adds* 'mhi; M₇ S. 'yoniyo. ¹⁶ M. 'petti¹⁶

¹⁷ M. Ph. *add* ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gaḥapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gaḥapati adinnādayi . . . pe³ . . . kāmesu micchacārī . . . musāvādi . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhaya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccaya diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti⁵; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catuhi sotapattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gaḥapati ariyasavako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammasambuddho vijjācarana-saṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasarathī Sattha devamanussaṇaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhato⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹ sāvakasaṅgho'.

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkhaṃ dom^o paṭi^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāna paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds pana.

⁷ M. Ph. svakhyāto. ⁸ M. Ph. "neyyiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmicipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa³ ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti⁴ akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asaḃalehi akammasehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato⁵ kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁶ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇaṇṇirayo⁸ 'mhi khīṇatiraccheṇāyoni⁹ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁹ khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁹ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇaṇṇirayo⁸ 'mhi khīṇatiraccheṇāyoni⁹ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁹ khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁹ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe⁸ ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...⁹ Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. āhun^o pāhun^o ² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'yoniyo. ⁶ M. 'petti^o

⁷ T. M₆. S. 'yoniyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. xxvii. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pañcātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotapattiyāngehi sammānāgato hoti, so akaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyakareyya: khaṇanirayo 'mhi khamatiracchānayo³ khaṇapittivisayo⁴ khaṇāpayaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparayo ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni⁵ bhikkhave āghatavatthūni. Katamaṃ nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti āghatam bandhati, 'anattham me carati' ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati' ti āghātam bandhati⁶, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'⁷ . . .⁸ anattham carati⁹ . . .¹⁰ anattham carissati' ti āghātam bandhati¹¹, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari'¹² . . .¹³ attham carati¹⁴ . . .¹⁵ attham carissati' ti āghatam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghatavatthūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹⁶ bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhānāni. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari'¹⁷, tam kut' ettha labbha' ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati'¹⁸, tam kut' ettha labbha' ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati', tam kut' ettha labbha' ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'¹⁹ . . .²⁰ anattham carati²¹ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M., M. ² T. M., S. 'yonīyo.

³ M. 'petti' ⁴ T. ima. ⁵ T. 'ti ti.

⁶ S. 'rī ti āgh' b'

⁷ S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. 'ti ti āgh' b'

⁹ S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yima.

¹¹ S. 'rī ti. ¹² S. 'ti ti.

¹³ T. S. 'ti ti; T. omits tam.

¹⁴ S. 'rī ti tam kut' ettha l' ti āgh' paṭi'

¹⁵ S. 'ti ti tam k' l' ti āgh' paṭi'

anattam carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari² . . .³ attham carati⁴ . . .³ attham carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghatam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava aghatapaṭivīṇayā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpannassa kamaṣaṇhā⁷ niruddhā hoti⁸, duttiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicāra niruddhā honti, tattiyaṃ jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assasa-passasā niruddhā honti, akāśānancāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāṇhā niruddhā hoti¹⁰, viññānancāyatanam samāpannassa akāśānancāyatanasaṇhā niruddhā hoti¹¹, ākincanāyatanam samāpannassa viññānancāyatanasaṇhā niruddhā hoti¹², nevasāṇanasaṇhāyatanam samāpannassa ākincanāyatanasaṇhā niruddhā hoti¹³, sammavedayitānirodham samāpannassa saṇhā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodha ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo¹⁵ tatiyo.

Tatr' uddanam¹⁶:

Thānakhalunko¹⁷ tanhā ca¹⁸ satta¹⁷-saṇhā¹⁸ silayūpo
Dve verā dve aghatam anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

¹ T. S. 'eti ti. ² S. 'eti ti tam kut' ettha lo ti āgho paṭi^o

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. 'eti ti tam ko lo ti āgho paṭi^o ⁵ S. 'eti ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'jjhā', and so in every similar case; M₆, sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa^o ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M. honti. ¹¹ T. M₆ honti.

¹² M₇ hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddana.

¹⁵ M. 'ogo; Ph. 'ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavattha. ¹⁸ M. paṇha.

XXXII.¹

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāranam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā³ ca virāga . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasāññānam amanasikarā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāpan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saṃavedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi⁵, tam suṇatha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kamā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te ayaasmanto nicchātā nibbuta

¹ S. has as title Navakamipate paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh^o du^o jh^o ta^o jh^o ca^o jh^o ākāśānañcā^o viññāṇañcā^o ākiñcā^o neva^o saññāvedayitānirodho. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M₇ omits all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi^o ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tiṇṇā pārāgatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice'⁴ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhu ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pārāgata tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhu ti bhasitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁷ pīti nirujjhati⁹, ye ca pītim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārāgatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹⁰, ke ca pītim nirodhetva nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham⁷ etaṃ⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītim nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pārāṅg' always. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M₇ te ca; M₆ only te.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M₇; M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M. asaṭṭho throughout.

⁶ T. 'va; M₆ omits ye ca. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₇ ojjhanti. ¹⁰ T. ojjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekkhasukhaṃ¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekkhasukham nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niechātā nibbutā tinna pāragatā tadaṅgena ti vadāmi. Kattha upekkhasukham nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekkhasukhaṃ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacamiyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahāna⁴ ... pe⁵ ... catutthaṃ jhanam upasampajja viharati; ettha upekkhasukham nirujjhati, te ca upekkhasukham nirodhetvā nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rupasaññā nirujjhanti⁶, ye ca rupasañña⁷ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti, addha te āyasmanto niecchata nibbuta tinna pāragatā tadaṅgena ti vadāmi. Kattha rupasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rupasañña⁷ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacamiyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu sabbaso rupasaññānaṃ samatikkama paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasi-kara «ananto akaso» ti akasañāncayatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha rupasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rupasañña⁷ nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamano pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha^o throughout. ² T. 'ujjhati.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'ujjhati. ⁷ Ph. 'saññaṃ.

⁸ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'ujjhati. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'saññaṃ.

7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadāṅgeṇa ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatana-samatikkamma «anantam viññāna» ti viññānañcāyatana-sampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatana-saññam¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti² ti. Addhā³ bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāvaya sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sadhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditva namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññānañcāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadāṅgeṇa ti vadāmi. Kattha⁴ viññānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññānañcāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatana-samatikkamma «natthi kiñce» ti kiñcannāyatana-sampajja viharati; ettha viññānañcāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, te ca viññānañcāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti⁵ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāvaya . . . pe⁵ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcannāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcannāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadāṅgeṇa ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcannāyatana-saññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcannāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. °saññā.

² T. M₆, M₇ have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

³ T. tattha, then viññānañcāyatana-saññam nirodhetvā; M₇ kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. continues: upa-sampajja vi^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo, evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā paragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evam⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. *continues*: abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M, *imc*.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M, M, *insert here the usual formula of greeting*.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sariputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv¹ ettha² āvuso³ sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmāgunā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpa itthā⁴ kanta manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajaniya⁵, sotaviññeyyā sadda . . . pe⁴ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandha . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasa . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁵ kanta manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajaniya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmāgunā. Yam⁶ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmāgune paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi⁷ . . . pe¹ . . . pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato kāmasahagatā saṃma-manasikārā samudācaranti, svassa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso⁹ ukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev assa te kāmasahagatā saṃmāmanasikārā samudācaranti svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho pañāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ⁹ vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ¹⁰ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathasukham nibbānam¹¹.

5. Puna ce paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavieārānaṃ upa-samā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imma viharena viharato vitakka-sahagatā¹³ saṃmāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev assa¹⁴ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₆ khv etthā²; M₇ khuvattha.

² Ph. adds sātārūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. 'mya throughout.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ T. pe || rajaniya. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout.

⁹ Ph. idam. ¹⁰ M₆, M₇ tam; omitted by T.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ 'nan ti always.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ Ph. 'samāgatā.

¹⁴ T. etassa, and so throughout; M₆ etassa and ev' assa; M. assa, etassa and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina viharena viharato pītisahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ³ avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato upekkhasahagata⁶ saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, sva sa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya ya a-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa te upekkhasahagata⁷ saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa⁸ hoti ābadho. Yo kho panavuso ābadho, dukkham etaṃ vuttam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ avuso pariyayena veditabbam yathasukham nibbanam.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasammanam samatikkamā paṭighasannānaṃ atthangama⁹ nanattasammanam amanasikāra ananto akaso¹⁰ ti ākasaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina viharena viharato rūpasahagata saññāmanasikāra samudacaranti, svassa hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābadhaya, evam ev' assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M., M.

³ Ph. evaṃ; M., panam (sic); omitted by M.

⁴ T. M., add dukkhasa ca pahana.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o; T. M., M., upekkhasukha^o

⁷ Ph. upekkhasukha^o

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M., M., atthag^o

te rūpa-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditaḥhaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañānēcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañēcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno minā viharena viharato ākāsañānēcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhiya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākāsañānēcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditaḥhaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañēcāyatanam samatikkamma 'atthi kiñci' ti ākincaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato viññānañēcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhiya, evaṃ ev' assa te viññānañēcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditaḥhaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākincaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharena viharato ākincaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhiya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākincaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditaḥhaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

¹ M., M. *continue*: Yo kho.

² in T. *this section is missing*.

12. Puna ca paraṃ avuso bhikkhu sabbaso neva asanna-
nasamūdayatanam samatikkamma saṇuavedayitam āroddham
upasampajja viharati, paññaya¹ c'assa² disva³ āsavā pari-
kkhaya honti. Imina pi kho etam avuso pariyaye na vedhi-
tabbam yathasukham nibbanam ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave gavi pabbateyyā bala ayyatta
akhettannu akusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa⁴ evam
assa⁵ yan nunaham agatapubban⁶ c'eva disam gaccheyyam.
akhaditapubbam ca tināni khādeyyam, apitapubban⁷ ca pa-
piyāni piveyyan⁸ ti; sa purimam padam na suppati⁹ dhi-
tam patitthapetva pacchimam padam uddhareyya, sa¹⁰ ca
c'eva agatapubban¹¹ disam gaccheyya, na ca akhadita-
pubbāni¹² tināni¹³ khādeyya, na ca apitapubbāni¹⁴ pa-
piyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assa¹⁵ pade¹⁶ dhitaya¹⁷ evam assa¹⁸
yan nunaham agatapubban¹⁹ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akha-
ditapubban²⁰ ca tināni khādeyyam, apitapubbāni²¹ ca pa-
piyāni piveyyan²² ti, tan ca padesam na sotthina paccā-
gaccheyya²³. Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sa bhikkhave
gavi pabbateyya bala ayyatta akhettannu akusala visame
pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhi²⁴ ekacco
bhikkhu bala ayyatto akhettannu akusalo vivice²⁵ eva ka-
mehi . . .²⁶ paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharitum²⁷;
so tam nimittam na²⁸ asevatī²⁹ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti
na³⁰ svāduṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti³¹ yan nunaham
vitakkavicāranam vupasama . . . pe³² . . . dutiyam jhanam

¹ T. saññaya. ² T. M₆, M₇ c'assam; S. p'assa.

³ T. M₆, M₇ twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. aga^o

⁶ T. pivedeyyan. ⁷ M₆ nam. ⁸ T. M₇ āga^o

⁹ T. "pubbā; S. *add*s ca.

¹⁰ T. tiṇa ca; M₆, M₇ tiṇani ca.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇, S. *add* ca. ¹² S. p'assa; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padesa; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritaya.

¹⁵ T. M₅ pacchā^o ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ viharati. ¹⁸ T. M₆, M₇ sevati.

¹⁹ omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicāra-
naṃ vūpasama . . .² dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihari-
tum; tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ vivice' eva kāmehi
. . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan'
ti; so na sakkoti vivice' eva kāmehi . . .⁴ paṭhamam jhā-
naṃ upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu ubhato bhattho ubhato parihino, seyyathā pi sā
gāvī pabbateyya bala ayatta akhettannū akusala visame
pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā
khattannu kusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa evaṃ assa
'yaṃ nūnaṃ agatapubbā c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhā-
ditapubbā ca tinaṃ khadeyyam, apītapubbā ca pāni-
yam piveyyan' ti; sa purimam padam suppatitthitam pati-
tthapetva paccimam padam uddhareyya, sa agatapubbā¹
c'eva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhaditapubbā ca tinaṃ khā-
deyya, apītapubbā ca pānyam piveyya; yasmin c'assa⁵
pade² tthitaya evaṃ assa 'yaṃ nūnaṃ agatapubbā⁷ c'eva
disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhaditapubbā ca tinaṃ khadeyyam,
apītapubbā ca pānyam piveyyan' ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ
sothhina paccāgaccheyya⁸. Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi sā
bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyya paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññu kusala
visame pabbate caritum. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'
ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khattannu kusalo vivice' eva
kāmehi . . .³ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum⁹;
so taṃ nimittam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam
adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ vitakkavicāraṇaṃ
vūpasama . . .⁴ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan'
ti; so dutiyam jhānaṃ anabhinimsamāno¹⁰ vitakkavicāra-
naṃ vūpasama . . .⁵ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati;
so taṃ nimittam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam
adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā

¹ T. M. tam; M. tam na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ T. āga"

⁵ M. c'assa; S. p'assa. ⁶ M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

⁷ M. āga" ⁸ T. M. paccā"; M. gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M. viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. *chisamano throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .³ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so catuttham jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe³ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama⁴ nanattasaññānaṃ amana-sikarā «ananto ākāso» ti akāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so akāsañāncāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe⁵ . . . akāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso akāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññāñāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so viññāñāncāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso akāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññāñāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāñāncāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññāñāncāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full.*

karoti svādhittitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṃnāsaṃnāyatanam samatikkamma saṃnāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saṃnāvedayitanirodham anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaṃnāsaṃnāyatanam samatikkamma saṃnāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ³ tad eva samāpattiṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaññaṃ, mudunā⁴ cittena⁵ kammañña⁶ appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhavitto, so⁶ appamaṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhinna saccakaramyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnameti⁸ abhinna saccakiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhiṇidham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmaloḁ pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti. tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So¹¹ sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuya . . . pe¹² . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe¹³ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ¹⁴ cittaṃ¹⁵ ti¹⁶ pajāneyyam¹⁷, avimuttaṃ¹⁸ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam' ti. tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁹ . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. 'oti ti. ² Ph. inserts ca. ³ T. M₇ nam.

⁴ T. mudu⁶ ⁵ M. adds cittena.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁷ S. yaṃ yass' eva.

⁸ T. abhinandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. add bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ omit this sentence. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ omit avi¹⁰ . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavanam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham⁴ bhikkhave jhanam nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhanam nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhanam nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhanam nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi, ākaṣāṇācāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi, viññāṇācāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi⁶ . . . pe³ . . . nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhanam nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam⁷, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saṇṇāgatam saṅkharagatam viññāṇāgatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-gato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. °nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₆, M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe 1 nevasaṇṇā . . . kh^o vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaṇṇā . . . vadāmi saṇṇāvedāyitani-roddham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho. as in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. āgh^o ¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti¹, so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkharasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbayaṃ anavattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake³ vā mattikapaṇṇe⁴ vā yoggaṃ⁵ karitvā so apareṇa samayena dure⁶ paṭi⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleta⁹; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice⁷ eva kamehi ... pe¹⁰ ... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanagataṃ¹¹ saññāgataṃ¹¹ saṅkharagataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccatō dukkhato rogato gaṇdato sallato aghato¹² ābādhaṭo parato paralokato¹³ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkharasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti; so tattha¹⁴ ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaragena taya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parimibbayaṃ anavattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ M. paṭipadeṭi; Ph. paṇḍhāpeti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpeti, *and so throughout*. ² T. khaya.

³ M. Ph. S. 'purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā^o; M. mattike vā puñje. ⁵ Ph. yoggaṃ.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. 'ti; M. nīpāti.

⁸ T. akkhaṇe vedhi; M. akkhaṇavedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'litā *always*.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M. M.

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M. M. ¹² T. agh^o

¹³ Ph. paralokato *corr. to* palokato.

¹⁴ T. M. M. tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya⁴ āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgama adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññānāgataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁷ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha tṛito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orama bhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake va mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dure pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaletā⁸: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert ākāsañācāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: sabbaso rūpasamānānaṃ, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds saññā^o saṅkhāra^o viññāpa^o

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsaṇācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā² nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam . . .³ So . . .³ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevasi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anavattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsaṇācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññāṇācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

² T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₆ mattika° ⁵ M₇ °ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add saṃkhara°, then they have So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anavatti° and so on.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .¹

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññapaṭivedho³. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁴ āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuhī samapattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhanakusalehi⁶ samapajjitvā vuṭṭhabhivā⁷ samakkhātābbāni⁸ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvaṃ c' idam tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe¹¹ okāsaḍhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiya sokaparidevānaṃ¹² samatikkamāya¹³ dukkhadomanassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya¹⁴ nayassa adhigamaya nibbanassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁵ taṃ¹⁵

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* āsava^o kh^o vadāmi ti. ³ S. sañña^o

⁴ M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss^o

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁷ T. utṭha^o ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

¹⁰ M. S. ^ove; *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ T. ^ode; *omitted by* S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ^oddavānaṃ.

¹³ M₆. M₇ ^okkammāya; T. ^okkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te sadda⁴ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghanam bhavissati, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sa ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabba⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññi¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññi¹² ti? 'Saññi¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññi' ti. 'Kiṃsaññi panāvuso tad āyatanam no² paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nanattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaṃcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānāñ-cāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānāñ-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānāñ-cāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā¹⁵ bhik-

¹ T. °tanato. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ saddānaṃ; M₆ has saddāyatanam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gandhānaṃ. ° M. 'va.

⁷ T. rasaṃ; M₆. M₇ rasānaṃ.

⁸ M. 'va; T. M₆ se va l. so ca; M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T. M₇ °bbānaṃ; M₆ °bbāyatanam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °yi. ¹¹ T. M₇ samkī.

¹² T. M₇ asaṃkī. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātika; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhi-
vādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso
Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ² bhante
Ānanda samādhi na cābhīnato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasaṅ-
khāraniggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santu-
sito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhante Ānanda
samādhi kimphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸
āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocaṃ⁹ 'yāyaṃ¹⁰
bhagini samādhi na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāra-
niggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶
santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhagini samādhi aññā-
phalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃ-
vedeti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ
sammodimṣu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brah-
maṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassavi
aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato
ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nānadassa-
naṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena
ñānena antavantam¹⁵ lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇, °kā.

² T. svāyaṃ; M₇ savāyaṃ; M₆ yaṃ cāhaṃ.

³ T. M₇ vābhīnato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato.

⁵ T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivavato; Ph. vādivavato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ kim 'va ph^o

⁸ Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, °ca.

¹⁰ T. M₆ yavāyaṃ; M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic).

¹¹ M. °vārivavato; Ph. °vādivavato; M₆ saṃkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña^o; S. añño ph^o

¹³ omitted by T. M₆; M₆ omits also Go^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantam.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho² Nāṭaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesanānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam nānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavarena⁷ nānena antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi' ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nānavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ⁹ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇa. tiṭṭhat' etam: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ nānavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰. Dhammam vo brāhmaṇa desissāmi, taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇa Bhagavato pac-cassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa cattaro purisā catuddisā ṭhita paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgata paramena ca padavitiḥarena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgata assu; seyyathā pi nama dāhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano kuhukena asanena appakasirena tri-yam tālacchātīm¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥarena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthima samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpunissāmi' ti. so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasayita¹⁶ aññatra¹⁷ uccarapassāvakammā aññatra¹⁷ niddakilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassa-satajivi vassasatam gantvā appatvā¹⁸ va lokassa antam antara

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M. ^ontho; Ph. ^ondho.

³ M. T. Nāta¹; M. ^o Natha¹.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *add* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. ^onivadanam.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.*

¹¹ M. ^o paramā g^o; Ph. purimāya g^o; S. purisag^o; M. *only* paramena.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

¹³ *omitted by* Ph. S. ¹⁴ M. ^odim; Ph. ^occāyām

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. asitakhāyita^o

¹⁷ T. M. aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . .
 atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ . . .⁴ atha dakkhiṇāya disāya t̥hito
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā⁵ aññatra
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va
 lokassa antaṃ antaraṃ kālaṃ kareyya. Tam kissa hetu?
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evarupaya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ
 ñātayyā⁶ datt̥hayyā⁷ pattayyā⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ
 brāhmaṇa appatva 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ
 vadāmi⁹.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇa kamaḡuṇa ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁰. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuvinnēyya¹¹ rūpa¹¹ it̥tha kanta manapā piyarūpa
 kamupasañhita rajaniya, sotavinnēyya sadda . . . pe¹² . . .
 ghanavinnēyya gandha . . . jivhāvinnēyya rasa . . . kāya-
 vinnēyya phoṭṭhabbā it̥tha kanta manapa piyarūpa kamu-
 pasañhita rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹³
 paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati
 brāhmaṇa bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ agamma¹⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariya-
 panno, ayam pi amissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi¹⁵ brah-
 maṇa evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi
 amissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

¹ M₇ continues: tam kissa hetu, *as below*.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ t̥hito pu^o evaṃ va^o

⁵ S. asitakhayitā^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. natteyyam; M₇ ñāpāyyam.

⁷ M. Ph. S. datt̥heyyam. ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. patteyyam.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ omi ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. 'vinnēyyarū', and so at the other places.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. S. agama.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja² viharati³ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁴ vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brahmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca param brahmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkama⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikara 'ananto akaso' ti ākāsa-nāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brahmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca param brahmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsamāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brahmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca param brahmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsamāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitaniro-dhaṃ upasampajja viharati. paṇḍaya c'assa⁸ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati brahmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ continue: sabbaso rūpa^o, as in § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. āgamā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

⁶ M. 'kkamma; Ph. T. M₆. M₇. 'kkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ⁸ S. p'assa.

cassa antam āgama¹ lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loka
isattikan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo² samu-
abbuḷho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāme
asurā jinimsu, devā parājijimsu⁵. Parājita ca⁶ bhikkhave
levā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenabhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asura.
Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'¹⁰ eva
kho asurā, yaṃ nuna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅ-
gāmeyyamā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave deva asurehi saṅgāmesum.
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va'¹² jinimsu, devā parā-
jijimsu. Parājita ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhita¹⁴ apayimsveva¹⁵,
uttarenabhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yaṃ nuna
mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyamā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave deva asurehi saṅgāmesum.
Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asura 'va'¹² jinimsu, deva parā-
jijimsu. Parājita ca bhikkhave deva¹⁷ bhita devapuram¹⁸
yeva pavimsu. Devapuragatanam ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagata'na²⁰ kho dani mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. has 'saṅgā' throughout; T. M., M₇ very seldom.

³ T. samu²; M. S. 'byuḷho'; Ph. samuppabyuḷho.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. 'jayimsu'; T. M₆, M₇ 'jinimsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassimsveva; M₇ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu eva;
T. apasamsveva; M₆ apayamsena.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ uttareṇa mukha; S. uttarabhi⁹

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayant' always. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. 'va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M₇ omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. apa-
yimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁸ S. 'pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhīruttāpa²⁰ throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā¹ amhehi²' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho³ ahoṣi. Tasmiṃ kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṃ nūna mayam dutiyam⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jiniṃsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṃ nūna mayam tatiyam¹² pi devehi saṅgāmeyyamā' ti.

6. Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram¹³ yeva pavisiṃsu, asurapuragātānaṃ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yaṃmiṃ samaye bhikkhu 'vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānam¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar^o ² T. amhehi.

³ T. samū^o; M. Ph. S. samupabūho; M₇ samopabbūho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T. °diniṃsu.

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M₇ payamsveva.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇, S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆, S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va. ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam.

¹³ S. °pure. ¹⁴ M. puna. ¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ pan⁷ idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ⁴ apadam⁵ vadhivā⁶ Mārācakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam¹⁰ vadhivā¹¹ Mārācakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o.

⁴ M₆ pāraṃ. ⁵ Ph. aparaṃ.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. add tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

¹¹ T. vāyivā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggaṃ sākḥabhaṅgaṃ⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ otiṇṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakaṃ āloṇenti⁵, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākinno⁹ viharāmi hatthiḥi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākḥabhaṅgaṃ¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāni¹⁴ ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṃ¹⁵ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁶ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā rūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā rūpakatṭho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva¹⁷ tiṇāni khādanti. obhaggobhaggaṃ c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° throughout.

² M. Ph. °kaḷ°; S. °kuḷ° throughout; M, °kaḷ° and °kaḷ°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. twice; M, °bhaggaṃ.

⁵ T. M., °āl°; M. Ph. loḷ° ° M. Ph. °hā.

⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°

⁸ M. S. upaghaṃs°; Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T. ācinno. ¹⁰ T. M., kalabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁴ T. anāvi°

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhaṇ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthiḥi batthiniḥi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim¹², obhaggobhaggaṇ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹³ khādimsu¹⁴, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyimsu¹⁵, ogāhaṇ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo¹⁸ agamaṃsu; so 'haṃ¹⁹ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vupakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṇ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ na²⁰ khādanti¹⁴, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṇ⁵ ca me²¹ otiṇṇassa²² na batthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo²³ gacchanti²⁴ ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹³ bhañjitvā sākhābhaṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā²⁴ attamano kaṇḍuṃ²⁵ saṃhanti²⁶.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo¹⁰ viharati bhikkhuhi bhikkhumhi upasakehi upasikahi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi tittihyehi tittihyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhuhi bhikkhumhi upasakehi upasikahi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi tittihyehi tittihyasāvakehi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vupakaṭṭho vihareyyan²⁷ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ²⁷

¹ Ph. 'bhaṅgaṇi; M₇ 'bhaggaṇi.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagga°

³ M. Ph. S. khadati. ⁴ T. ya. ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh°

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇaṃ. ¹¹ Ph. 'si.

¹² M. Ph. 'di; T. M₆ M₇ 'dāmi. ¹³ T. 'bhaggaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'hā.

¹⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M₆ M₇ tiṇṇaggaṇsa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ S. so 'mhu.

²⁰ *omitted by S.* ²¹ *omitted by Ph.*

²² M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M₇ tiṇṇassa. ²³ S. upagh°

²⁴ M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

²⁵ T. M₆ M₇ 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. 'harati. ²⁷ T. ārañña°

rukkhamūlaṃ¹ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ² giriguhaṃ susānaṃ
 vanapattham³ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, so āraññagato⁴
 vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ
 ābhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satipaṃ upa-
 tṭhapetvā⁶; so abhiijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjheṇa ce-
 tasā viharati, abhiijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
 sam⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāpabhūta-
 tānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ
 pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati. alokasaññi sato sampā-
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto ud-
 dhaccakukkucceṇa cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya
 tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati. akathāmkathā kusalesu dhammesu
 vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarāṇe
 pahāya cetasa⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe virece⁹
 eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja
 viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum¹¹ saṃhanti¹², vitakkavicā-
 rānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tati-
 yaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.
 so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti; sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ
 samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānatta-
 sāññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāśānāñcāyata-
 naṃ upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti;
 sabbaso ākāśānāñcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viñ-
 ñāṇaṃ’ ti viññānāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁵
 sabbaso viññānāñcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’
 ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
 ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
 naṃ upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. ārañña° ² S. kaṇḍo: T. kaṇḍho

³ M. Ph. °pattam. ⁴ T. ār° ⁵ Ph. ābhujj°

⁶ Ph. upatṭha° ⁷ T. vya° throughout. ⁸ S. °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁰ T. M₆ °du; M. Ph. °dam throughout.

¹¹ Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati throughout.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so att° ka° saṃh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasam-
pajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā
honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

XLLI.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu³
viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha
kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram
ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇ-
ḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭaṭikkanto āyasman-
tam Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvaṃ Ānanda hohi.
yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā' ti. 'Evam
bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ
rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso
gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁸ kāmārāmā⁹ kāmaratā kāmasam-
muditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihinam kāmabhogi-
nam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-
pāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ¹¹; sutam me¹²
tam¹³ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye dāharānam dāha-
rānam¹⁴ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁵ cittaṃ pakkhandati
pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etaṃ santaṃ» ti passato;
tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-
hunā janena visabhāgo¹⁶ yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ¹⁶ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆. M, Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆. M, Malatānam. ⁵ T. Vuru°

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph° throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °gino throughout. ⁹ M₆ °rīgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu° always.

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam always. ¹² Ph. S. etam.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhame always.

¹⁵ T. vinayabho ¹⁶ Ph. here nekkhammaṃ

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅka-missāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham āroccsā-ma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati³, tathā tam⁴ dhā-ressāma⁴’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁵ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayaṃ bhante Tapusso gahapati evaṃ āha: mayaṃ bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaraṭā kāmasammuditā⁶, tesam no bhante ambhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmā-rāmānam kāmaraṭānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammam; sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhū-
nam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati¹⁰ pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante ima-smim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam¹¹ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda publ’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahoṣi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vi-muccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹³ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabbhātam. ² M. Ph. āroci°

³ M. Ph. byākāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁶ T. M. here samu°

⁷ T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako. ⁸ Ph. S. etam.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M. M. upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M. do not repeat evam etam Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M. add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ³ bahulikareyyaṃ⁴, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma⁵ taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena sama-yena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷, nekkhamme⁸ ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim⁹. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivicc' eva kāmeli . . .¹¹ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda imina vihārena viharato kamasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhiyā, evaṃ ev' assa¹³ me kamasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābadho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi; M₇ ssevivita (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o; Ph. oḷim.

⁷ M. Ph. oṣi. ⁸ Ph. adds me. ⁹ M₇ ovi; T. ovitam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M₆ etassa; M₇ eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ ādinavaṃ disvā tam² bahulikareyyam², avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me³ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁴ ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁵ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁷ tam āsevim⁸. Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati⁹ pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vupasaṃā . . . pe¹¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹² me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

6. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ mināham pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippītiṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippītiṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abalīkato, nippītiṃ¹⁵ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippītiṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na san-

¹ S. 'takke; T. adds ko me; M₇ kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k^o; Ph. tam bahulam k^o

³ T. adds tam. ⁴ M₆. S. 'kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah^o

⁶ Ph. T. 'si. ⁷ T. M₇ anadhi^o ⁸ T. M₇ 'vi.

⁹ T. na pa^o ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ only assa. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ M. S. add ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ², nippīti³ke ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ⁴; t̥hānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīti⁵ke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulam⁷ akāsiṃ⁸, nippīti⁹ke ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma taṃ āseviṃ¹⁰. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīti¹¹ke cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹² samayena¹³ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹⁵ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹⁶ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavaṃ adittho, so ca me a¹⁷ bahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹⁸ ānisamsaṃ anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹⁹ me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disva

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k°; T. °yyan ti. ° T. M₇ °yya.

² M. Ph. tabbah° ° T. °si. ° T. M₆ M₇ °tiyā.

³ T. °vi. ° omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ M₆ only assa. ° M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ° T. M₆ M₇ tassa.

tam¹ bahulikareyyam¹, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam
me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ
Ānanda aparena samayena upekkhasukhe ādinavaṃ disvā
tam² bahulam² akāsiṃ, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āseviṃ³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda
iminā vihārena viharato upekkhasahagatā⁶ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekkhasahagatā⁷ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnaṃ
sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaññānaṃ
atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'
ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa
mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāsañāncāyatane cittaṃ na¹⁰ pakkhan-
dati na¹⁰ ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāsañāncāyatane cittaṃ
na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad
ahosi: rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāsañāncāyatane¹² ānisamso anadhiḡato, so ca me
anāsevitō; tasmā¹³ me ākāsañāncāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhan-
dati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

¹ Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

² M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M. °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhasukhasah°

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhasukhasah°

⁸ T. M₆ °kkamma throughout; M₇ °kkamma and °kkamā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇.

¹¹ M₇ rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulīkareyyam², ākāsaṇāñcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma³ tam āseveyyam⁴; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ākāsaṇāñcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimuḍdeyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, ākāsaṇāñcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āsevīṃ⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsaṇāñcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuḍcati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaṇāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharena viharato rūpasahagata saññāmanasikara samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudacaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso ākāsaṇāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññāpañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuḍcati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññāpañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuḍcati 'etam' 'santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākāsaṇāñcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, viññāpañcāyatane⁸ ānisamsa anadbhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññāpañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuḍcati 'etam' 'santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham ākāsaṇāñcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah^o ² T. M, āgamma. ³ T. °yya.

⁴ T. M, °si. ⁵ M, āgamma. ⁶ T. M, °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam¹, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam; ñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa samayena ākāśañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāśin³, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāśañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda imiṇa vihāreṇa viharato ākāśañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me ākāśañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevitto; tasma me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁶; ñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M₇ °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar° ⁷ T. °yya.

yatanē cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya v. mucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇācāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam¹ akāsim², ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatan cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'nattikinci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇācāyatane sahaḡatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho ābādhō. Seyyathū pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyy yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇācāyatane sahaḡatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me ho ābādhō.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandana ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisaṃso anadhigato so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatan cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁵ bahulikareyyaṃ⁵, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ⁵; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yam me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M., °yya.

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam¹ akāsiṃ², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihareṇa viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaṃ, evaṃ ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe⁵ ānisamsa anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulikareyyaṃ⁶, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam¹ akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. T. M, °si.

³ Ph. T. °vi; M, °vitaṃ. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

siṃ¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ². Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ sautaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamaṃsu.

13. Yāvakivaṇ cāhaṃ Ānanda ima nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶ vutṭhahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pājāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammasambodhim abhisambuddho⁹ paccanñasiṃ. Yato¹⁰ ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim¹¹ pi¹² vutṭhahim⁷ pi¹², athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pājāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho paccanñasiṃ. Nānañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppa me cetovimutti'¹³, ayam antimā jati, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁵:

Dve ca¹⁶ viharā¹⁷ nibbānaṃ gavi¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇa¹⁹ deva²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² ca ti.

¹ M. °si. ² Ph. °vi.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before sama¹¹

⁵ Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi. ⁶ M. na.

⁷ Ph. °hi; M. °hami. ⁸ T. hi; omitted by M.

⁹ M. Ph. add ti.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ omit this whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ Ph. T. vimutti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁵ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

¹⁸ Ph. S. bhāvi. ¹⁹ S. °no. ²⁰ M. Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph. nāgo. ²² M. Ph. Taph°

XLII.1.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati (Ghositarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ⁴ vitisaretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekam-antaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Udāyī āyasinantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcalacandena devaputtena:

Sambādhe⁵ gataṃ⁶ okāsaṃ avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
yo⁹ jhānam abujjhi¹⁰ buddho patilhanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu⁴ kho² āvuso sambadho, katamo sambadhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kamagunā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavata. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyya rūpa itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhita rajanyā, sotavīññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānavīññeyyā gandha . . . jīvavīññeyyā rasā . . . kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kamagunā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavata.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambadhe okasādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariya-yena. Tattha¹⁴ p' atthi¹⁵ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. *has as title* Navakanipate paṃnasakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

³ M. *evī throughout*; Ph. *evī and evī*. ⁴ M. Ph. *sāra*

⁵ T. *ode*. ⁶ Ph. *katam*; T. *va tam*; M₆. M₇ *vata me*.

⁷ M. *avidā*; Ph. *avutta*; M₆ *avidha*. ⁸ T. *cetaso*.

⁹ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁰ S. *anubujjhi*; Ph. *abuddha*; T. M₆ *budhā*; M₇ *buddhā*.

¹¹ T. *utto*. ¹² M. *la*; S. *pe*. ¹³ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

¹⁴ M. *tatrā*; Ph. S. *tatra throughout*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. *patti throughout*.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā³ honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu pītiya ca viragā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhasukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana . . . pe⁶ . . . catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasamā aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasammanam samatikkama⁷ patighasammanam atthangama⁸ namattasammanam amanasikara ananto akaso⁹ ti akasanañcayatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyaṇena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha akasanañcayatanaṃ aniruddha hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso akāsanañcayatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ vimanaṃ⁹ ti vimanañc-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddha.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (sic); omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁴ T. kiñci

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. *kkamma; T. M₆, M₇ *kkamma.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ atthag^o

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha vinñānāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñc' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasāññāyatanasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññāyatanam samatikkamma sammavedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati. paññaya c'assa¹ divā āsava parikkhupā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā upariyañyena ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kayasakkhi kayasakkhi' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā ti⁴?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivie⁵ eva kamehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yatha ca⁶ tad āyatanam tatha⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kayena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyañyena.

¹ S. pañña. ² T. utto. ³ T. uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.; M_o, M_z omit only ca.

⁷ T. passitva; M. Ph. S. phusitva.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto⁴ Bhagavata pariāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nāmattha-saññānaṃ amanasikarā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitva viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kayasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena . . . pe⁸ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānasaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññavedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa⁹ disvā asavā parikkhina honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā nippariāyena ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Pañnavimutto pañnavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittavataṃ nu kho āvuso pañnavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññaya ca¹¹ naṃ¹¹ pajanati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso pañnavimutto vutto Bhagavata pariāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* ² T. M₆, M₇ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phusitva. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ 'kkamma. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ *have* pe¹ sabbaso akasanañcāyatanam *and so on till* viharati, *then* sabbaso vinnanañcāyatanam *till* viharati, *then* sabbaso akincannāyatanam *till* viharati, yathā *and so on till* pariāyena, *then as in* § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ *give it in conformity with* ¹¹ preceding Sutta, *but they too omit* rūpasannānaṃ, ākasañcāyatanam, *and* vinnāpancāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇāna-saṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paṇṇāya ca² nam³ pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paṇṇāvimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyenā ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubbhatobhāgavimutto ubbatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice⁴ eva kameli . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paṇṇāya ca⁶ nam⁷ pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇāna-saṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paṇṇāya ca⁶ nam⁷ pajānati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavata nippariyāyenā ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁵

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbanam sandiṭṭhikam nibbanam' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M. ca na; S. pana.

³ T. uccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phusitva. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with Li, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbanam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbanam.

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānan’ ti avuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parinibbanaṃ parinibbanan’ ti avuso² vuccati² . . .¹

L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbanan’ ti avuso vuccati . . .

LI.

1. ‘Ditṭhadhammanibbanaṃ ditṭhadhammanibbānan’ ti avuso vuccati. Kittavata nu kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhaviruso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kamehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhanam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata pariya-yena . . . pe⁵ . . .

3. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṃnāna-saṃnāyatanam samatikkamma saṃavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇiṇa c’assa⁶ disva asavā parikkhina honti. Ettavata pi kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbanam vuttam Bhagavata nuppariyāyena ti.

Pañcalavaggo⁷ pañcama.

Tatr’ uddanam⁸:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; *in* T. M₆. M₇ *the* udd^o *is* *missing*.

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
 Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipate⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

LII⁸.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . .

LVI¹¹.

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambadho.

² M. kāyasakkhi pañña; Ph. kama so pañca; S. kama-hesaṃ ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. ‘ko.

⁵ Ph. dve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani^o; T. M. M. omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipate paṇṇāsakasaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammamabbānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kamehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasanānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa³ disvā aṣava parikkhūṇā honti. Ettavata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyayena ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Ragam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Ragam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p’assa. ⁴ M. pal’ ⁵ M₆, M₇ issa; T. icchā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹:

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayaṃ² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhābhena cā ti.

LXIII.3.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vado, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyā-
naṃ⁶ pahānāya cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satima vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam;
vedanasu vedānānupassī⁷ viharati⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . cित्ते cittā-
nupassī⁶ viharati⁹ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satima vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ⁸
pahānāya ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nivarāṇāni¹⁰. Katamāni¹¹
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaranānaṃ, vyāpādanivaranānaṃ, thma-

¹ in T. M₆. M₇ the udd' is missing.

² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipate paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito dutti-
yavaggo.

⁴ T. M₇ °bballāni; M₆ °bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ °bbalāni; M₇ °bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M₇ °lā; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆ °bbalāni. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °nā; M₆ °nā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ katame.

middhamvarāṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivarāṇaṃ, vicikicchānivarāṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nivarāṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nivarāṇaṇaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kayanupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nivarāṇaṇaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇa. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyya rūpa itthā kanta manapā piyarupa kāmupasaṃhitā raṇaṃ⁵, sotaviññeyyā sadda . . . pe⁶ . . . ghanaviññeyya gandha . . . jivhaviññeyya rasa . . . kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba itthā kanta manapā piyarupa kāmupasaṃhitā raṇaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇa.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁷ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhana bhavetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upadanakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpadanakkhandho, vedanūpadanakkhandho⁸, saññūpadanakkhandho, saṅkharūpadanakkhandho, viññāṇūpadanakkhandho.

¹ T. M₆, M₇ ime. ² T. 'naṃ; M₆ 'na; M₇ 'na.

³ in T. M₆, M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. 'neyya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañe' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam pahanāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañe' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkayaditṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmācchando, byāpado.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañe'² orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam pahanāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañe' ima bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nīrayo, tiracchānayoṇi, pīṭṭhaviṣayo⁴, manussā, deva.

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam gatiṇaṃ pahanāya . . .⁶ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañe' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Avāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, labhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānaṃ pahanāya . . .⁷ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

•

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. . . M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. petti⁹ . . . ⁵ T. ime.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam pahānaya . . .¹ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhana bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhila. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nadhimuccati na sampasādati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nadhimuccati na sampasādati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya. Yassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya, ayam paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe⁴ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto⁶ khilajato⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto⁶ khilajato, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanāya. Yassa⁸ cittaṃ na² namati ātappaya anuyogaya satacchaya padhanaya, ayam pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilānam pahānaya . . .⁴ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhana bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhanaya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M_o, M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. āhata^o ⁷ T. 'jati.

⁸ from yassa to padh^o missing in M_o.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhanaya. ayam pañhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarago hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakam bhūñjitva seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham sīlena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena va devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham sīlena vā vatena va tapena va brahmacariyena vā devo va bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya sātaccaya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogaya sātaccaya padhanaya. ayam pañcamao cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahanaya . . .⁴ ime cattaro satipatthāna bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipatthānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁵.

Tatr' uddanam⁶:

¹ T. avigata^a throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M_o has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M_z avigata^a always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarago. - M_o phassa^o

² from yassa to padh^a missing in S.

³ M. Ph. S. give it as in LXXII. § 3.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiya.

⁶ S. adds bhavati; in T. M_z the udd^o is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgiyā
 Gati maccheram² c'eva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ aṭṭhamam
 Cetokhila-vinibandhā⁵ ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI°.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pānatipāto . . . pe⁷ . . . suramerayamaññapamā-taṭṭhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam paṇāyā cattaro sammappadhana⁸ bhavetabba. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannam paṇāyānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppadava chandam janeti vāsamati viriyam arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannam paṇāyānam akusalānam dhammānam paṇāyānam chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannam kusalānam dhammānam uppadava chandam janeti vāsamati viriyam arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannam kusalānam dhammānam hītiyā asammāsaṃ bhūyobhavāya vepullāya bhavāya paripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam paṇāyā me cattaro sammappadhana bhavetabba.

(Yava⁹ vagga⁹ sammappadhanavasena vitthareti¹⁰.)

¹ omitted by Ph. = S. macchāriyam; Ph. only yañ.

² omitted by M. = S. yanam.

⁵ M. S. 'dho; M. adds kuttakam pi va; Ph. dukam pi ca.

⁶ S. has as title Navakanipate pañnasakasaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M., M., only the words me cattaro sammappadhāna bhavetabba are to be found.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappatṭhana^o throughout.

⁹ Ph. yavagga; S. yavata. ¹⁰ M. vitthāretabba.

LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattaro sammappadhana bhāvetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam anuppadaya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannam papakanam akusalanam dhammanam pahānāya . . .² anuppannam kusalanam dhammanam uppadaya . . . uppannam kusalanam dhammānam tṭhiya asammossāya bhīyyobhavaya vepullaya bhāvanāya pāripūriya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam arabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhanam pahānāya ime cattaro sammappadhana bhāvetabba ti.

Sammappadhanavaggo aṭṭhamo.

LXXXIII—XCL3.

1. Pañc' imani bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyani. Katamani pañca?

2. Paṇātipato . . . pe¹ . . . suramerayamaññapamādaṭṭhanam.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyani.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyanam pahānāya cattaro iddhipada bhāvetabbā. Katame cattaro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo duttiyo.

⁴ S. has as title Navakaniṇṇapate paṇṇasakāsangahito cattutthavaggo; for T. M. M. see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattaro iddhipada bhāvetabba.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimamsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ⁵ iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam⁶.)

XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandha. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarago hoti . . .
pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandha.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimamsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro iddhipāda bhavetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

Cattaro satipatṭhana padhana⁶ cattaro pade⁷

Cattaro iddhipādā⁸ pi⁹ purimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰.

¹ S. *m full.* ² Ph. *avasesam*; S. *dvipadasesa*.

³ S. **tabba.* ⁴ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *Vaggo catuttho.*

⁶ Ph. *paṭhana.* ⁷ M. *pure.*

⁸ Ph. **dani*; M. *omuts* *pi*.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹⁰ *m* T. M₇, M₇ *this udd^o is missing.*

XCHL¹.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasannā, maraṇasannā, ahāre paṭikūlasannā², sabbaloke anabhiratasannā³, aniccāsannā, anicce dukkhasannā, dukkhe anattasannā, paḥānasannā, virāgasannā.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti⁴.

XCIV.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

Pathamam jhānam, duttiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, akasaṇaṇcayatanam, vimāṇaṇcayatanam, ākasaṇaṇcayatanam, nevaṇaṇcayatanam, samma-vedayitanirodho.

Ragassa bhikkhave abhinñaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti⁵.

XCV—C.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave parimaya . . .⁵ parikkhaya . . .⁵ paṇanaya . . .⁵ khayaya . . .⁵ vayaya . . .⁵ viragaya . . .⁵ nirodhaya . . .⁵ cagaya . . .⁵ paṭinissaggaya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba.

2. Dosassa . . . mohaṇassa kodhaṇassa upanāḥassa makkaḥassa palasassa issaya⁶ macchariyassa mayaya saṁheyyassa⁷ thāmbhaṇassa sarambhaṇassa manassa atimanassa madassa pamaḍassa abhinñaya . . . parimaya . . . parikkhaya . . . paṇanaya . . . khayaya . . . vayaya . . . viragaya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakampate pannaśekasāṅgaluto pañcamavaggo.

² Ph. T. M., M. "kkule"

³ M. Ph. "rati" ⁴ T. M. M. omit ti. ⁵ M. pa.

⁶ Ph. issassa. ⁷ M. Ph. sādhe

nrodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava
dhamma bhavetabba ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamana te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhasitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātaṃ² samattam².

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² Ph. Navanipatam sa^o and adds a few words in Bur-
mese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipatam nūṭhitam; T. M₆, M₇
Navakam nūṭhitam; T. M₆ add Siddhū astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

| | |
|--|---|
| Ajaddhamarika, 283, 287 (Com. = ajathamarana) | Amama, 396 (Com. = nittan- ha, <i>but it remarks:</i> aṭṭha- |
| Adhippayasa, 158 (Com. adhippayā) | kathayam pana maddukkhā ti vuttam) |
| Adhisila, 25 (Com. pañca- siladasasilasamkhata-utta- masila) | Asandittha, 196 (Com. = vigatasamsaya) |
| Anayasa, 98 (Com. ann- payasa) | Asambhava, 141 (Com. -- na sakka hoti gahitagahanam vissajjapetum) |
| Anti, 238 (Com. -- kīṭakmi- adippanaka-ṭṭiya-abhaya) | Atthecya, 63--65 (Com. = pannakara) |
| Anusandati, 47--49 (Com. pavattati) | Ayasakya, 96 (Com. = aya- sabhava) |
| Anvasatta, 356, 357 (Com. -- anubaddha, samparivanta) | Uphattibala, 223 (Com. = upphana) |
| Apaca, 245 (Com. -- apaca- yati, meavutti) | Uḍumbakkhādika, 238 (Com.: yatha udumbarāni khadi- tukamena pakke udumbara- rukkhe caḥite ekappaharen' eva bahuni phakani patan- ti, so khāditaḥ bayuttakāni khāditya itarāni bahutarāni pahaya gacchati, evam eva yo ayato vāyam bahutaram |
| Apada, 434 (Com. -- nippada, niravasasa) | |
| Appaṇṇissajja, 374--77 (Com. -- akhamāpetva, accayam adesetva) | |
| Abbhakimma, 13, 14 (Com. asammissa) | |
| Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. -- nippajjati) | |

- katva vippakiranto bhoge Karandava, 169—72 (Com.
paribhujjati, so udumbara- = kacavara)
khadikam vāyama kulaputto Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
bhoge khādati ti vuccati Kolankola, 381
- Unnāmininnāmi. 237 (Com.:
unnamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti Khyadhamma, 374 (Com.:
ninnathakavasena visama- khīyanadhamman ti katha-
thalam, tattha thale uda- dhammam)
kam na saññhāti, ninne ati-
bahulam tiññhāti)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubba-
tumam ratham karoti ti
thalam va kanthakadha-
nam vā ratham aropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhi-
dodaka)
- Ekantakāḷaka. 11 (Com.:
ekantakāḷakehi ti niyata-
micchadiṭṭhim sandhaya
vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436
(Com. = nametva nametva
thita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. =
appamattaka)
- Ovata, 277 (Com. = avatita,
pihita)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = jana-
majjhe)
- Kanajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇ-
ḍakabhattam, sakundakehi Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato
kanikatanḍulehi h'eva pak- dharadisesavuddha)
- kam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tapa-
ukkhali) janaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda) Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyaḍānaṃ gacchati)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana) Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chijjivā chijjivā patati)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti) Pāsanasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapitṭhipāsānehi ca khuddakapāsāṇehi ca sakkharahi ca samannāgatam)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavasina, 376 (Com.: nantakavasina (*sic*) ti anta-ecchinna-pilotikavasano) Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: phenam uddisivā uppādeti ti attho)
- Nijjhātibala, 223 (Com.: atthamatthanijjhapanam yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* : na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khinasava*) Bhūtaṇaccana, 98 (Com.: bhūtaṇaccāni (*sic*) ti hata-vaddhmi)
- Nirayattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirayattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anayattavuttino vi-passanakammasa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = avāṭa)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pama-nena)
- Nirayattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirayattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anayattavuttino vi-passanakammasa)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com.: manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcaviḍḍhaṃ meakulaṃ upajjati ti patisaṃbhava-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = avāṭa)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com.: manussesu bhagabhavaṃ ti viḍḍhakusalasampattivira-hita)
- Paccaviḍḍhi, 228 (Com. = pati-vijjhimsa)
- Mukhadhana, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-majjha)
- Mettamsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakoṭṭhaso hu-tvā)
- Paṭilmanisaḥha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvasena paṭilmo c'eva uttamattheṇa nisabho)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sū-nakāragehe yusanikkhama-
- Paṭivapeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbanavasena nivatteti)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāṃika)
- Paṭiyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)

| | |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| natthaya tattha tattha ka- | Sanjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = |
| tacehiddā thalikā) | hasitakatham katheti) |
| Yom, 219 (Com. = upaya) | Santhana, 190 (Com.: san- |
| Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. - | thanan (<i>sic</i>) ti osakkanam) |
| tussati) | Samukkaṭṭha, 293 (Com. = |
| Vanabhanga, 197 (Com.: va- | uttama) |
| nabhāgena ti vanato bhā- | Salaka, 107 (Com. = sara- |
| ṇṭva ahaṇena pupphapha- | tomaracchadmissaggiyavud- |
| ladina pannakārena) | dha) |
| Vasijata, 127 (Com.: vasijāte | Sana, 275 (Com.: sunchi pa- |
| ti vasidandaḥkassa gaha- | dehi ti tasam hi sukhuma- |
| natthāne) | lattā padesu eko paṭo udeti |
| Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. = | eko bhijjati ubho pade ka- |
| vissatthabhāva) | takatthi parikimpa viya |
| Vusmant, 340 (Com.: brah- | lutva uddhumatā, tena |
| macariyavasam vuttha) | vuttam: sunchi padehi ti |
| Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- | Suppatippatalita, 263 (Com. |
| dvāre samudacarappatta) | = pamanena thitabhava- |
| Vodittha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu | jananattam suṭṭhu pati- |
| dittha) | patalitassa) |
| Sangāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- | Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- |
| karunika) | ppavattam (<i>sic</i>) ti avajjita- |
| ṣaccate, 343 (- skr. saśc) | vajjitatthāne suṭṭhu pavat- |
| Ṣaccanama, 285, 289 (Com.: | tani dalhapagunani) |
| buddhatta yeva buddho ti | |
| evam avatathanamena) | Haraharin, 137 (Com.: hara- |
| | harin ti rukkhanalavelu- |
| | admi haritabbani haritum |
| | samatthani) |

II. Index of Proper Names.

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Aggaḍaya, 216 | Anjanavana, 427 |
| Anga, 252, 256, 260 | Aṭṭhaka, 61, 62 |
| Angrasa, 61, 62 | Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, |
| Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202 | 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, |
| Ajatesattu, 17, 18, 20 | 373, 378, 392, 405 |

- Amurudha, 228—32, 235, Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 262—66 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Anotattā, 101 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Ambapaliyana, 100 Kallavālanuttagāma, 85
 Araka, 135, 136 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Aranemi, 135 Kapā, 318
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261 Kapāya matā, 348
 Asāmasattā (deva), 401 Kasi, 252, 256, 260
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260 Kimkāla, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, Kimbila, 84
 205, 275—80, 308—310, Kumala, 101
 312, 313, 374, 426—28, Kuddala, 135
 438—48, 419 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Abhassara (deva), 40, 89, 90, Kuṭagārasalā, 79, 179, 208
 105, 101 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 300
 Alavaka, 217—20 Komarabhacca, 222
 Alavi, 216 Koliya, 281
 Koliyadhītā, 348
 Icchanāṅgala, 340, 341 Koliyaputta, 281
 Icchanāṅgalaka, 340, 341 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262
 426, 449
 Uga (gahapati Vesahko), 208, Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340
 209, 212
 Uga (gahapati Hatthiga-
 mako) 212, 213, 216 Khujjuttara, 348
 Uga (rajamahāmatto), 6, 7, Khema, 347
 Uggatasarira, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285 Gaggara, 59, 168
 Uttara, 162—64, 166 Ganga, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Uttarakuruka, 396 Gandhara, 252, 256, 261
 Uttara, 347, 348 Gayā, 302
 Udayi, 414, 427, 449 Gayasira, 302
 Udenacetiya, 309 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 77
 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Upali, 143 Gujjakavasatha, 316, 320
 Uruvelakappa, 138 Giribajja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 43
 Kakkarapatta, 281 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76
 Kappamunda, 101

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissa, 348
 341, 428, 429 | Tissāya matā, 348
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 Tusita (deva), 104, 119, 240,
 Gotami, 274—78, 280 242, 243, 252
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 Dakkhinagiri, 63
 Dighajānu, 281
 Candikaputta, 402, 403 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,
 Campa, 59, 168 402, 403
 Campeyyaka, 59
 Catummaharajika (deva), 60, Dhavajabika, 162, 163
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242,
 252, 256, 261, 307, 308 Nakulamata, 268, 269, 348
 Capalacetiya, 308, 309, 311 Nanda, 166—68
 Calika, 354 Nandaka, 358—61
 Cundi, 347 Nandamatā, 63—67, 348
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, Nalrupuṇṇamāda, 172, 197
 256, 260 Nagavāna, 213
 Nagita, 341—44
 Chaddanta, 401 Naṭaputta, 180, 181, 429
 Nātika, 316, 320
 Jatilāgahiya, 427, 428 Nigantha, 180, 181, 185—87,
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 429
 Jambudīpaka, 396 Nigrodharāma, 229, 274
 Jambusāṇḍa, 90 Nimmamaratti (deva), 104,
 Jamissoma, 54, 56 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
 Jivaka, 222, 223
 Jivakambavana, 222 Pañcala, 252, 256, 260
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Pañcalacāṇḍa, 449
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, Paranimmitavasavatti (deva),
 373, 378, 390, 392 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,
 Jotipala, 135 257, 261
 Paharada, 197, 198, 200—204
 Tapussa, 438, 439 Paṇḍavamsadaya, 228, 229,
 Tavatimsa (deva), 104, 117— 232, 235
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, Puṇṇiya, 337, 338
 257, 307, 308, 396 Pubbarāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 Purāṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjha, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105
 Brahma, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308
 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bharadvaja, 61, 62
 Bhumma (deva), 119
 Bhṛṣakalavana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manja, 347
 Mandakini, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Malla, 438
 Mallika, 348
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382
 Mahanama, 220—22
 Mahapajapati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahma, 89, 90, 105
 Mahamoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahavana, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahisavattu, 162, 163
 Mahi, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Magadha, 17, 18
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206
 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yama (deva), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252
 Rathakara, 101
 Rajagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rupa, 347
 Rohaneya, 6, 7
 Licchavi, 16, 17, 179—81
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajja, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakara, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vamaka, 61, 62
 Vamadeva, 61, 62
 Vasettha (isi), 61, 62
 Vasettha (upasaka), 258, 259
 Visakha, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Veranja, 172, 173, 179
 Veranja, 172, 197
 Velama, 393, 394
 Velukantaka, 64, 65
 Velukantaka, 63
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414
 Vesali, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308,
 309
 Vesahika, 208, 209, 212
 Vessavana, 63-65, 162
 Vessamutta, 61, 62
 Sakka (Indra), 89, 105, 163,
 242
 Sakka, 220
 Sakka, 220, 274
 Sakyakula, 340
 Sakyaputta, 340
 Sakyaputtiya, 202
 Samkhyyaka, 162, 163
 Saptha, 371, 372
 Sattimbacetiya, 309
 Sentusita, 243
 Samiddhi, 385, 386
 Sarabhu, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Sakiyam, 274
 Saketa, 427
 Samavati, 348
 Sarananda, 16, 20
 Sarandadacetiya, 309
 Sariputta, 30, 31, 33-36,
 59-65, 67, 120-22, 124,
 125, 196, 223-24, 325, 328,
 365, 373, 374, 377-85, 402,
 403, 414, 415
 Savatthi, 1, 31, 35, 41, 91,
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
 378, 392
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103
 Sinna, 347
 Sihā, 79-82, 180-88
 Sihapapata, 101
 Sujata, 91-93
 Sutava, 369-71
 Sudhana, 347
 Summitta, 242
 Sunetta, 103-105, 106
 Suppavasa, 348
 Suppiya, 348
 Subhakinha odeva, 40, 401
 Sumana, 347
 Suyama, 242
 Surasena, 252, 256, 260
 Soma, 348
 Sonaya mata, 348
 Soma, 347
 Hatthaka, 217-20
 Hatthigama, 212
 Hatthigamaka, 212, 213, 216
 Hatthipala, 135

III. Index of Gathas.

- Asajjhayamala manta, 195
 Ekam pi ce panam adutttha-
 l (thata kammadheyyesu, 285,
 289, 322, 325
 Kodhanodubbhappo hoti, 96 sqq.

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Cattaro ca paṭipanna, 292 sq. | Yathā pi khetto sampanne, |
| Tulam atulan ca, 312 | 238 sq. |
| Dassanam bhavitattānam, | Yam samanena pattabbam, |
| 26 sq. | 340 |
| Duddadam dadati mitto, 31 | Yo nam bhacati sabbadā, |
| Paduttācittā abhiṇṇam- | 266 sq., 269 |
| piṇi, 92 sq. | Yo ve na byadhati patva, 196 |
| Passā pūnānam vipakam, | Labho alabho ca, 157, 159 sq. |
| 89 sqq. | Samvasa yam vijānatha, 172 |
| Panam na hāne, 254 sq. | Satthugaru dhammagaru, |
| 257 sq., 261 sq. | 28 sq. |
| Piyo ca garu bhavānyo, 32 | Saddhadhammā siladhammā, |
| Bahumam vata atthaya, | 5-7 |
| 245 | Saddhabadam vīryam ca, 3, 4 |
| Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca, 290 | Saddha hīryam, 236 |
| Manussalabbhaṃ laddhana, | Sambadhe gatam okasam, 449 |
| 227 sq. | Suena paṇṇam kalena, 244 |
| Mama saṅkappam amāya, | Susamvūṭtakammantā, 271 |
| 235 | 273 |

B. G. R. S.

12 MAR 1962

Received

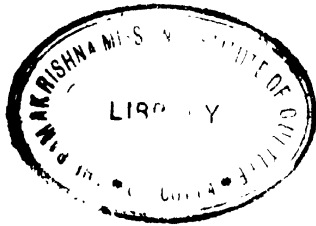
Actn.

12 MAR 1962

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakayika, abhassarā and subhakiṇha are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamane*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite diva and saññaṃ*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesiṇo and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte amanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusasiyaṃ (so also the Com.) - anusasiṃ*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhana*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite va and ca. vaca being, of course, the genitive for vācaya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bayha (= bandhutva), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalaso and renders it by patitapalaso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahutam ariyo*
l. 6 *read opariyaga instead of opariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read ananac; the Commentary has ananakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamanassa for vivahyammanassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃvāsaya ti saṃvāsena. yam vijjanthā ti janeyyatha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃvasa (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in a) yaṃ, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l. 10 *separate suddha and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khulattaya and thito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' athu' ppha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239-41 *the words tatr' upapattiya samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃṭṭhanaṃ patthetva kusalaṃ kataṃ tatha nibbattanattāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamanīyo observes khamanīyo ti vā paṭho*
- l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa. not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetum kusala chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
- 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayaṃ and sa (ayaṃsa for ayaṃ assa)*
- 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 138 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*





DR. PARASWA : E. X. BINDING WORKS